





















3

# COLLECTIONS,

TOPOGRAPHICAL,

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

RELATING

PRINCIPALLY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

---

EDITED BY J. FARMER AND J. B. MOORE.

---

## VOL. I.

"TRADITION IS BUT A METEOR, WHICH, IF IT ONCE FALLS,  
CAN NEVER BE REKINDLED."

---

### CONCORD:

PUBLISHED BY HILL & MOORE, 1822.  
REPRINTED BY H. E. & J. W. MOORE, 1831.

#

No 2

D

F31  
C6  
2d set

## PREFACE.

UNDER the title which is prefixed to the following pages, it is proposed, should encouragement be given, to publish a series of numbers or volumes, which shall embrace,

1. HISTORICAL SKETCHES of Indian wars, battles and exploits ; of the adventures and sufferings of the captives :
2. TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS of towns and places in New-Hampshire, with their history, civil and ecclesiastical :
3. BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIRS and ANECDOTES of eminent and remarkable persons in New-Hampshire, or who have had connection with its settlement and history :
4. Statistical Tables ; Tables of Births, Diseases and Deaths :
5. Meteorological Observations, and facts relating to climate :

And such other interesting matter as may come to hand.

The utility of individual efforts, as well as of associations, for the purpose of collecting and preserving what remains of the antiquities and curiosities of a country, cannot be questioned. Mankind generally are interested in the feelings and pursuits, the history and moral state of man in different ages. Hence arises a fondness for even those details, which alone, may be unworthy of regard, but which in the aggregate form the most valuable sources from which to learn the exact condition of a people. And perhaps there is no higher mental pleasure than that produced in " tracing the footsteps of past existence, in walking over the ground cultivated by former generations, in reviewing the records of their deeds, and in examining the monuments of their industry, wisdom and piety." We are thus instructed in the powers of human genius, and made acquainted with all the variety of character elicited in public trials or private sufferings.

Much has been done in Europe, by the patronage of governments, and in America, by the enterprize and munificence of individuals, to collect the antiquities and traditions of each quarter of the globe. It is unnecessary to enumerate the societies formed with this view since that of Charlemagne in the eighth century ; or to name those great lights in history which have preserved the knowledge of many centuries, and which now guide the pilgrim in his wearisome search after the treasures of antiquity.

Exertions, even the most humble, to collect the scattered fragments of our history, we believe will not fail to meet the approbation of every enlightened mind. Though our great historian, Dr. BELKNAP, has presented a rich legacy to the people of this State, there are still left unexplored many sources of information, to which he had not time to devote his attention. It is believed that some valuable manuscripts and papers relating to important historical events, remain in the possession of those, who, if an opportunity presented for their publication free of expense, would cheerfully impart them for this purpose, for the benefit of society. To rescue from the dust and obscurity of private repositories such important documents, as are liable to be lost or destroyed, by the indifference or neglect of those into whose hands they may have fallen, will be a primary object of our attention. Not aspiring to the higher walks of general science, we shall confine the range of our exertions to the humble task of *collecting and preserving* whatever may be useful to others in relation to the subjects before mentioned ; and we hope in some measure to succeed in rescuing from oblivion valuable and important facts, and to contribute a small share to the stock of historical knowledge respecting our own state.

Another object is, to excite the attention of those versed in the unwritten history of our state, to the formation of a society at the seat of government, embracing the general plan of the

Historical Societies in Massachusetts and New-York.\* Though New-Hampshire may be less fruitful in resources than either of those states, we are certain that very many interesting subjects deserve a more general inquiry than it is in the power of individuals to make. No longer ago than in 1750, there were hordes of savages roaming about the different parts of the state ; and so late as 1781, their latest depredations were committed in the town of Shelburne. In almost every town on the borders of our greater rivers, have been discovered traces of Indian fortifications, dwellings, implements, or weapons. And the memory of Indian eruptions is now fresh in the minds of some of our aged people. These circumstances are favorable, and should invite consideration.

Descriptions of the varied natural scenery which our state presents; of the quality of the soil, and the productions of different parts of the State ; of the local advantages, trade and manufactures of particular places—will be generally interesting from their minuteness and accuracy. With the lives and characters of eminent and useful men, there are few who do not wish to be acquainted. To this department of our work we shall devote much attention—endeavoring, if we publish sketches of persons who are already well known, to give at least some additional anecdotes of their lives or writings. It must be apparent to every reflecting mind, that, as the remaining veterans of the revolution are fast leaving the stage, much of the history of that eventful period is likely to be lost, which timely exertions may now preserve. We hope to be able to collect personal accounts from many of the surviving actors in that stupendous drama.

Should our enterprize be crowned with success, or should we, with much toil, be enabled to add any thing to the history and knowledge of our own state, we shall feel satisfied. Pecuniary profits we are not so quixotick as to expect ; nor shall we, on the other hand, be lavish of labor to our own disadvan-

---

\* [The Historical Society of New-Hampshire was formed on the 21st May, 1823, and has now (1831) a respectable collection of valuable books and papers.]

tage. If the public, or enlightened individuals, think fit to encourage the undertaking, and to contribute what information they may possess towards furthering our design, we shall proceed with diligence, and publish in convenient numbers such *Collections* as we have already succeeded in procuring, and whatever of value we may hereafter obtain.

THE EDITORS.

Concord, N. H. January, 1822.

---

## QUERIES,

IN RELATION TO THE SUBJECTS ON WHICH THE EDITORS WISH  
FOR INFORMATION.

1. Can you give any information concerning the *First Settlement* of your town, or village, by white people, and the number and condition of the first settlers; the names of the principal persons: the circumstances attending the settlement, and the subsequent history of the place?
2. Are you in possession of any records which will tend to elucidate the *Ecclesiastical History* of New-Hampshire? Can you give any information concerning the erection of churches, and the establishment of congregations of the different religious denominations, from the earliest periods of settlement; the names of all the ministers who have had pastoral charges, the dates of their settlement and removal, whether by death or otherwise; the name of the college at which they were educated, the year, and their literary publications?
3. When were *Schools* and other *seminaries of learning* first instituted in your town? What have been their numbers at different periods since that time? Can any information be had respecting their funds, number of scholars, and general character at different times from the first settlement to the present day?
4. When was the first *printing press* established in your town, and by whom? When was the first book, pamphlet, or newspaper printed?
5. What are the *literary publications* of gentlemen who have resided in your town? When and where were they printed, what form, and what the number of pages they contain?

6. Have you any public *Libraries*? If any, when were they first instituted; when incorporated, and what is the number of volumes in each?

7. What are the *names* of those belonging to your town who have received a *college education*? At what college, and when did they graduate?

8. What remarkable laws, customs, or usages, either local or general, at early periods of our colonial establishment, have come to your knowledge?

9. Can you furnish descriptions, drawings, or other communications concerning *mines*, *mineral springs*, *ancient fortifications*, *caverns*, *mountains*, or any other *natural curiosities*, together with minute information concerning the dates of their discovery, or of other remarkable events respecting them, and in general, every fact which may throw light on their origin and history.

10. Do you possess any records concerning *seasons* remarkable either for the extremes of *heat* or *cold*, *scarcity* or *plenty*? Can you communicate *bills of mortality*, histories of epidemicks, &c.

11. Is it in your power to furnish any information concerning the *Indian tribes* which formerly inhabited your town or vicinity; concerning their number and condition when first visited by the whites; their trade, disputes, wars, and treaties, either among themselves, or with the white people; their character, customs and general history?

12. What were the *Indian names* of the mountains, rivers, lakes, or other remarkable places in your neighborhood? And what is the traditional import of those names?

13. What were the *number and names* of those belonging to your town, who were *killed* or *died* in *service* during the American revolution, and during the late war between this country and Great Britain?

14. What *associations* have you for religious or literary improvement, or the encouragement of the arts?



## COLLECTIONS.

---

### TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH OF ANDOVER, N. H.—BY JACOB B. MOORE.

[THE reader cannot expect to find, in the history of so recent a settlement as that of Andover, much to interest his fancy or improve his mind. It is to the earlier efforts of our pilgrim fathers, that we must look for examples of heroic piety and perseverance, amid the dangers which surrounded them, both of famine and savage war. There is still an inducement to collect the facts in the early history of even the younger towns, from the reflection that so much has been lost in the history of the older. Timely exertions only can preserve for the use of posterity, those particulars concerning events of the present day, which we are all so anxious to know respecting “times of old.” With this view the writer of the following sketch has endeavored to bring into a small compass, all the material facts relating to his native town; and whether they be valuable or not, his satisfaction rests in having rescued from forgetfulness circumstances, which, if not interesting at the present day, may become so to those who shall hereafter occupy the lands lately cultivated by our fathers.]

ANDOVER, a post-town in the county of Merrimack, is situated in latitude  $43^{\circ} 27'$  north, and is bounded on the north by New-Chester, east by the Pemigewasset river, a branch of the Merrimack, which separates the town from Sanbornton; south by Salisbury, and west by Wilmot—in length about ten miles from east to west; its average width four miles from north to south—containing 29,883 acres, or nearly forty-six square miles.\*

---

[\* The town of Franklin was incorporated in January, 1829, and includes a portion of Andover, lying on the river.]

*Pemigewasset* river, which forms the eastern boundary, is a rapid stream, subject to sudden swells from the numerous brooks and rivulets that wind round almost every hill in the vicinity.\* The *Pemigewasset* is fordable at several places near Andover in summer, and even when the waters are high, the fishermen sometimes cross on the rocks jutting out near the falls. A variety of excellent fish, is annually caught here, though in less quantities than formerly. *Blackwater* river, one of the tributary branches of the *Contoocook*, is formed by two small streams, one of which rises in *Danbury*, and the other issues from pleasant pond in *New-London*. These branches unite soon after crossing the west line, and form the *Blackwater*, so called from its dark appearance, which passes rapidly through the southwest part of the town into *Salisbury*, from thence through *Boscawen* into the north east part of *Hopkinton*, where it empties into the *Contoocook*. This stream affords numerous fish, and many fine mill-seats.

There are six ponds in Andover, the largest of which is called *Chance* pond, situated in the easterly part of the town, the outlet of which passes through *Salisbury-Village* [Franklin] into the *Pemigewasset*, a little below *Webster's* falls. This pond is about two miles in length, differing from one half to  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile in width. *Loon* pond lies near the centre of the town, and is about one mile in length and three-fourths of a mile in width. There is an island situated in the easterly part of *Loon* pond, which has long been the resort of summer pleasure parties, formerly affording a beautiful shade and several kinds of wild fruits: this island contains three or four acres. The other ponds are called *Mitchell's*, *Elbow*, *Adder* and *Nether*. All of them

---

[\* This river is formed of three principal branches, having their sources in *Peeling*, *Franconia*, and the ungranted lands south of the *White Mountains*. These branches unite in *Peeling*, from whence the main stream passes in a south direction through *Thornton*, *Campton*, between *Plymouth* and *Holderness*, *Bridgewater*, *Bristol*, *New-Hampton* and *New-Chester*; and it unites with the *Winnepisiogee* river in *Franklin*;—the stream thence takes the name of *Merrimack*.]

afford many fish, and in some of the connecting streams are found salmon trout.

Andover abounds with hills and dales, being in some places rocky and barren. On the north is a range of mountains, which divides the town from New-Chester. It commences near the Pemigewasset river, and extends westwardly about ten miles to the intersection of the Grafton and fourth N. H. turnpikes.—These mountains are called *Ragged*, from their appearance, being in all parts broken, and in many places bleak and precipitous. About two-thirds of the southern side are cleared, and afford good pasture lands. In some parts, settlements have been made, and snug farms formed some way up their sides. These rural improvements, with the rocky barrier behind, present from other eminences a picturesque appearance. A little west of the centre of the range, a stream of water passes from New-Chester, on which are situated several mills. In its passage through a chasm in the mountain, the water tumbles over a ledge of rocks nearly two hundred feet in the distance of a hundred rods. When the stream is raised by heavy rains or melting snows, the prospect is very interesting. From the foot of these falls the ascent is not difficult on either side the whole distance up. The highest summit, which is a little west of the rivulet, by a late calculation, is found to be 1700 feet above the level of the pond a little south of its base. There are several caverns in this range of mountains, some of which have been explored to a considerable distance, containing much rubbish, decayed leaves, limbs of trees, vegetable mould, bones of animals, &c. The dividing line between Andover and New-Chester, passes over the summit of the Ragged Mountains.

The soil of this town is in many parts very good, producing excellent wheat, rye and corn, and is in general good for orcharding, and for other fruits common in this part of the country. Experiments have frequently been made with trees more common in a southern latitude, but none have been brought to maturity, by reason of the severity of the winters. The highlands, though hard of cultivation, are exceedingly fertile, and

some of the best farms are situated on the hills in the westerly part of the town, and on the southerly side of the Ragged Mountains. There is some rich interval land stretching along the Blackwater river ; and on the southern and southwestern borders of Loon and Chance ponds, are some valuable timber lands, the natural growth being principally hard pine and spruce —much of which has been conveyed in rafts down the river to Boscawen and Concord.\* The growth of wood, in the other parts of the town, is principally oak, beech and sugar-maple.— Seventy years ago the whole town was a forest, inhabited only by wild beasts. From its first settlement until within a few years the inhabitants have annually supplied themselves with sugar from their own farms ; but the trees now beginning to decay, and little pains being taken in their preservation, this branch of domestic economy is almost wholly neglected.

In some parts of the town, near the Ragged Mountains, are found masses of excellent granite, which has as yet been made but little use of. There is also every indication of iron ore in the southerly part of the range. In passing over the ledges, it has invariably been found that the needle was more or less attracted. Considerable quantities of iron ore have been taken from the southern borders of Loon pond. Black lead of superior quality has also been frequently found at the foot of the mountains. These circumstances certainly indicate the existence of some valuable minerals in this mountainous range, and should invite the attention of those versed in mineralogical science.

The woods of Andover, when the proprietors of the tract first entered upon their lands, were plentifully stocked with game. Moose, deer, bears, wild-cats, &c. were every day to be seen, and the settlers were obliged to guard their flocks from their midnight incursions. Deer were very numerous, and so late as 1783, the town voted a premium of five dollars for every deer killed by the inhabitants. Beavers, otters, and other quadrupeds,

---

\*The timbers for the Concord Bridge, when it was first built, were procured near Chance pond.

were also common, and were for a few years a source of profit to the inhabitants.

The fourth New-Hampshire Turnpike passes through the north-western part of Andover and intersects with the Grafton turnpike near the western line. In 1763, there was but one path cut through the town near the centre, winding round the pond, and leading back to the Pemigewasset. The lines between Salisbury\* and Andover were perambulated and marked this year by the selectmen of both towns; and soon after, the boundaries between Andover and New-Chester were established in like manner. The roads through this town are now good, and the inhabitants are constantly improving them.

Travellers passing over the stage-road through Andover, have but an imperfect view of its soil. They can indeed see little but the bleak and barren pile of the Ragged Mountains on the north, and the darkly wooded sides of the Kearsarge on the west. There are several convenient dwellings and good farms situated on the turnpike; also three public houses and the post-office. And a meeting-house is soon to be erected in that part of the town.† But the principal settlements, and the oldest and best cultivated farms are situated in the centre of the town. The first meeting-house built in conformity with the conditions of the grant, was torn down in 1795—and the present one erected on the 3d of May, 1796, and dedicated to the service and honor of the Christian religion, Jan. 5th, 1797. This house is a spacious and well finished building, but is now decaying, having never been painted. Its cost was about \$2200.‡ There are now in the town of Andover about 245 dwelling-houses; 4 stores; 4 taverns; 5 saw-mills; 3 grist-mills, with double runs of stones

---

\*Originally called *Stevens-Town*, from the name of one of the grantees.

[† Finished and dedicated in 1824.]

[‡The site of the burial ground near this church, was presented to the town, March 5, 1805, by Charles Hilton, reserving "one square rod for the use of Widow Ruth Towle, and six square rods for himself and family"—the whole comprising  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an acre and 7 rods.]

in each ; 2 carding machines ; 2 clothing mills ; 2 bark mills, and 2 tanneries. The first saw-mill was built in 1767, the proprietors granting 40*l.* to the person who built it, together with the water privilege and site, " on condition that he should saw all the logs the proprietors should haul to the mill, at the halves for ten years." The number of inhabitants was in 1775, 179 ; in 1790, 645 ; in 1800, 1133 ; in 1810, 1259 ; and in 1820, 1642—giving for this latter year an average of about seven persons for each family. The body of inhabitants are industrious farmers, raising ordinarily a surplus with which to furnish their families the " little necessaries" which common custom or inclination invite them to procure.

Andover was granted by the proprietors\* of lands purchased of John Tufton Mason in 1746, to the following persons, viz :— Edmond Brown, William Swain, Archelaus Lakeman, John Hoyt, John Brown, Daniel Cram, Nathan Row, Amos Dwinell, Daniel Sanborn, John Sanborn, Joseph Gove, Benjamin Leavitt, Nathan Longfellow, David Norton, Walter Williams, Benjamin Swett, jun. Benjamin Shaw, Benjamin Tilton, Joseph Prescott, Thomas Sillia,† Israel Blake, John Ellis, Daniel Weare, Nathaniel Healey, Benjamin Sanborn, Robert Miller and Tobias Lakeman, of *Hampton-Falls*.

Edward Brown and Jonathan Beck, of *Salisbury, Mass.*

Samuel Bathrick, of *Portsmouth*.

Ezekiel Worthen, Joseph Weare, Samuel Blake, jun. John Chapman, Samuel Blake, Nathan Dow, Samuel French, William Brown Clough, Jesse Prescott,† and Ebenezer Loverin, of *Kensington*.

Anthony Emery, John Marston, Simon Marston, Joshua Towle, Daniel Marston, John Leavitt, Jonathan Leavitt and Nathaniel Bachelder, of *Hampton*.

---

\*The names of the original proprietors or grantors of Andover, were, Theodore Atkinson, Mark H. Wentworth, Richard Wibird, John Wentworth, George Jaffrey, Samuel Moore, Nathaniel Meserve, Thomas Packer, Thomas Wallingford, Jotham Odiorne, Joshua Pierce and John Moffat.

† So spelt in the original grant.

Samuel French, Richard Smith, Benjamin Eaton, Joseph French, Hezekiah Carr and Benjamin French, of *South-Hampton and Hampton-Falls*.

David Page, David Lowel, Naason Cass and Joseph Rawlins, of *Exeter*.

Jonathan Sanborn, of *Kingston*; and Robert Calfe, of *Chester*.

The boundaries of the grant were thus described—" Beginning at a great rock on the westerly side of Pemigewasset river, which rock is the north-easterly bound of a tract of land granted to Ebenezer Stevens, Jedediah Philbrick and othes, by said proprietors ; then running W. 17° S. 10 miles; then beginning again at said rock, running up said river so far as to contain four miles upon a straight line ; thence W. 17° S. 10 miles ; thence on a straight line to the end of the first ten mile line."

The conditions imposed upon the grantees were as follow:—  
" That fifteen families be settled upon said tract of land, each having a house of sixteen feet square at least, or equal thereto, and four acres of land cleared and fitted for tillage or mowing upon their respective shares, within four years next after the granting hereof ; and fifteen families more, so settled, within six years from the granting hereof ; and thirty families more within ten years from the granting hereof. That within eight years from the granting hereof a meeting-house be built for the worship of God, and fitted for that purpose for the use of the inhabitants there ; and that they maintain and support the constant preaching of the gospel there after the expiration of ten years from the granting hereof. *That all white-pine trees, fit for masting the royal navy, be and hereby are reserved and granted to his majesty, his heirs and successors forever for that purpose.* Provided always, that in case of an Indian war within any of the terms of years above limited for the doing any of the said matters and things aforesaid, by the said owners to be done, the same number of years as such war shall last shall be allowed after that impediment shall be removed."

The town was divided into 81 rights, eighteen of which were reserved by the grantors, one for the first ordained minister, one for the parsonage, and one for the support of schools. The remaining sixty rights, consisting each of two lots of 100 acres, and one of 50 acres, belonged to the sixty grantees.

Andover was originally called *New-Breton*, in honor of those brave men who achieved the capture of Cape Breton in 1745.\* Of the forces which were engaged in this enterprize, New-Hampshire furnished about five hundred men, chiefly in one regiment of eight companies under the command of Col. Samuel Moore. Most of the grantees of Andover were out in this expedition, the result of which, says Dr. Belknap, "filled America with joy, and Europe with astonishment." Walter Williams commanded a company in the regiment of Col. Moore, and Anthony Emery was the regimental surgeon. Capt. Williams was a brave commander, and among the most respectable inhabitants of Hampton-Falls. Dr. Emery was a gentleman of liberal education, and graduated at Harvard College in 1736. Some of his descendants now live in Andover. This town retained the name of New-Breton until June 25, 1779, when it was incorporated by the name it now bears.

The first inhabitant of Andover was Joseph Fellows, who moved into town from Boscawen in 1761. His daughter Peggy,

---

\* The Island of Cape Breton is situated between latitude 45 degrees and 47 degrees N., about 15 leagues distant from Cape Ray, the S. W. extremity of Newfoundland—being separated from the main land of Nova-Scotia by a narrow strait of six leagues in length. This island had been deemed of little importance by the English and French, who had successively held possession of it, until the beginning of the last century, when the latter became aware of its importance, from its central situation and the convenience of its ports. They accordingly built a fortified town on the S. E. side of the island, two miles and a quarter in circumference, to which they gave the name of Louisburgh. It was fortified in every accessible part with a rampart of stone from 30 to 36 feet in height, and a ditch 80 feet wide. It was so strong as to be styled "the Dunkirk of America." For the particulars relating to the capture of Cape Breton, the reader is referred to Belknap's Hist. N. H. vol. II. and Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. I. of the first series.

(now Mrs. Woodbury, of Corinth, Vt.) was the first child born in town, and she is now 58 years of age. Mr. Fellows died March 14, 1811, aged 84. Elias Raino was the next settler, and William Morey the third : both came into town soon after Mr. Fellows. Mr. Raino died Sept. 20, 1787 ; Mr. Morey in 1814 ; Edward Ladd, another of the first settlers, moved in soon after Mr. Morey. His grandfather, Nathaniel Ladd, emigrated from Scotland in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and his father settled in Exeter, where he was born. He was a soldier in the "old French war," as it is called, which commenced in 1744—was an industrious man, and acquired a good estate. He died July 22, 1818, aged 82. His son, John, was the first male child born in Andover.

The early settlement of the town increased but slowly, the inhabitants being subjected to many and great privations. They were unable to procure bread-stuffs without travelling ten or 15 miles, and were then obliged to convey it home on their backs. The woods supplied them with animal food, which they took in abundance with their guns and traps. There were no inhabitants north from whom they could receive assistance, and the difficulties of a communication with those situated south of Andover, rendered their situation less pleasing. The men of those days, however, partaking of the spirit common to New-Englanders, overcame all difficulties by *perseverance*, and secured to their families a quiet and peaceful possession—making the wilderness resound with human activity, and planting gardens amid the shaggy and barren mountains.

It may be said with justice of the early settlers of this country, that the spread of the gospel and the establishment of churches were among their first objects. We accordingly find these objects distinctly provided for in almost all the original grants of our towns. One of the conditions required of the grantees of Andover was, that a meeting house should be built within eight years after the grant, and the preaching of the gospel

constantly maintained. The proprietors erected a convenient house, and preaching was occasionally had ; but no minister was formally settled until 1782. In the early part of this year a church was gathered ; and on the 30th of October, the Rev. JOSIAH BADCOCK was ordained to its pastoral charge. He was a native of Milton, Mass. ; received his education at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1772. He was a good scholar, a charitable and industrious man. The church remained united under his ministry for more than fifteen years, when many of the members embraced different opinions, or became otherwise alienated ; and the society grew so small, that in 1809, he proposed resigning his charge. His farewell sermon to the people, on dissolving his connexion with them, was an affectionate appeal to their understandings on the evils of divisions and strife in religious communities, and an earnest exhortation to them not to forsake the assembling of themselves together for the publick worship of God, even though his exertions had failed to increase their spiritual blessings. No other congregational minister was ever settled in town, and there are now comparatively few of that denomination of christians. The people are at present somewhat divided in religious sentiment. The most numerous class are undoubtedly those called *Union Baptists*.\* There are some Calvinistick baptists, and some congregationalists ; also a society of universalists, incorporated in 1818.†

In the year 1801, there was a revival of religion among the Freewill Baptists ; and in 1803, Elder Elijah Watson, who now resides in Sutton, was ordained. He remained in this place how-

---

\* The name of *Union Baptists* has been recently assumed, for the purpose of quieting different opinions. Many who were in union with the *Freewill Baptists* disliked the name ; and we believe the term *Union* comprehends several classes who differ on minor and unimportant points.

[† A society of unitarians was formed here in 1830.]

ever but a few years. In 1810, a great number were added to the connexion and Elder Ebenezer Chase was ordained, who with short interruptions, has preached to the society until very lately. In 1819 and 1820, a great reformation occurred, under the ministrations of those calling themselves *CHRIST-ians*, without any party name; and the first church, under that appellation, was gathered here in Sept. 1819, and now consists of 107 members. It is in connexion with the "New-Hampshire Christian Conference," and is now under the pastoral care of Elders Young and Sleeper.\* The second church, of the same denomination, was gathered in May, 1820, and contains 25 members, under the care of Elder Young. Both these churches form "the First Union Baptist Society of Andover," which is much the largest religious society in town.

In July, 1819, Elder Ebenezer Chase† commenced the publication of a periodical paper, called the "*Religious Informer*," issued once a month. At that time, his subscription list amounted to 110; since which it has increased to nearly 800. Mr. Chase is both editor and printer, having for some time used a press of his own contrivance, and learnt to work at his new employment entirely without assistance. His paper is devoted to the dissemination of the principles of the denomination to which he belongs, and is as well executed as some of the country

---

\*Elder Peter Young was ordained in York, Me., Sept. 9, 1808—commenced preaching in Deerfield, N. H. in 1812, where he continued until 1819, when he removed to Andover. Elder Nehemiah Sleeper is a native of Andover, and was ordained with Elder William True, June 19, 1817. Elder T. died on the 11th October, 1818—he was a young man of unblemished moral character, and much respected. Elder Jesse Thompson was also ordained to the work of an evangelist June 7, 1821.

[†Mr. Chase has removed his printing apparatus to Enfield, and there, until recently, published his *Informer*, and also a masonic paper called the *Casket*.]

prints where we may suppose the publishers have been regularly educated in the art.

All sects have a right to assemble at the meeting-house, and at seasons of publick worship they are generally occupied. It is believed that in few places has greater harmony prevailed among the different denominations, than in Andover; and it is to be hoped this christian liberality, so creditable to the people, will always characterize them.

There are in Andover fourteen school districts, in twelve of which are well-finished school-houses. A publick school has for several years been kept near the centre of the town; and Mr. JOSEPH NOYES, who died Dec. 23d, 1818, left funds in the hands of his Executor to the amount of *ten thousand dollars*, beside some real estate, for the establishment and support of an academy. It is much to be regretted, however, that the benefits likely to result from this munificent bequest, are restricted by the unsavourable situation located for the academy.\* Had the donor seen fit to have selected a more convenient and central spot, far greater present, if not permanent, advantages must have been derived. It is not however, becoming to complain of the manner of bestowing a gift, if the gift be valuable; and the inhabitants of Andover will long remember with delight their most distinguished benefactor.†

---

\* *Extract from Mr. Noyes' Will.*

“ *Item 4th.* I do hereby direct my Executor to take ten thousand dollars out of my personal property and bank stock, and appropriate it for the support of a publick school—said school to be under the direction of six directors, who shall at first be appointed by my Executor, and after that they shall fill their own vacancies. *The house for said school to be built on the farm on which I now live*—which farm I also give and bequeath for the support of said school. Said school to be denominated NOYES' SCHOOL.”

[† The Academy went into operation, with success, in 1823, but the heirs having succeeded in breaking the will, it is now extinct.]

Mr. Noyes was a native of Hampstead in this state. He commenced business early in life in Haverhill—thence removed to Salisbury, where he continued till within a few years of his death, when he moved into Andover. He was from his youth a very industrious man, and by his own hands accumulated the estate which he left, amounting to about \$ 17,000. He was always punctual to fulfil his engagements—and was strictly upright in his dealings. He died at the age of 54—leaving the remainder of his property in the hands of his Executor, Robert Barber, Esq. of Andover, for the education and support of his three children.

Doct. SILAS BARNARD was the first physician who settled in town, and was a man of respectable talents, and a useful citizen. He was a native of Bolton, Mass.—came to Andover in 1792, and died June 25, 1795. It is supposed that he was a descendant from Francis Barnard, who, for a while, lived in Hartford, Conn. but removed from thence to Amherst, Mass. He was the common ancestor of the distinguished divines of this name who have been an honour to New-England.

Doct. JACOB BAILEY MOORE, who succeeded Dr. Barnard, was born Sept. 5, 1772, at Georgetown, on the Kennebeck, Maine. His ancestors were of Scotland, and emigrated to this country in the early part of the last century. His father, who was also of the medical profession, was a surgeon on board a publick vessel in the revolution, and was esteemed skilful.—Dr. Moore acquired his education principally by his own industry. He settled in Andover in 1796, and practised his profession with great success until 1812, when he received the appointment of surgeon's mate in the 11th regiment of U. S. Infantry. He continued in the service until December of that year, when he returned to his family much indisposed, and died of the lung complaint on the 10th of January, 1813. From his youth he had cultivated musick, and composed several excellent pieces, some of which were published in Holyoke's Repository. He

also had a taste for poetry, and wrote numerous songs and epistles, some of which were published in the newspapers. [Dr. Moore was appointed a Justice of the Peace 18th June, 1802; and was elected an associate member of the N. H. Medical Society in June, 1807.]

The present physicians in Andover, are Doctors Silas Merrill and Tilton Elkins.

JONATHAN WEARE, Esq. a much respected and useful citizen, and who for many years sustained some of the most important offices of the town, was a native of Seabrook. His grandfather was a brother of the Hon. Meshech Weare, celebrated as one of the first worthies of New-Hampshire. Mr. Weare died on the 18th of January, 1816, at the age of 60 years. Jonathan Weare was the first Justice of the Peace in Andover; and it appears from the town records, that at a meeting in 1779, he was selected by the inhabitants to be commissioned by the government, as a civil magistrate. This was indeed a high proof of the confidence reposed in his integrity and justice.

Mr. WILLIAM BLAKE was a native of Kensington—moved with his father, when a youth, to Exeter—thence to Andover. He died on the 18th of March, 1812, aged 62 years. Mr. Blake was a man of acute understanding, and in all the transactions of life was exceedingly upright and honorable. He was viewed for many years as one of the fathers of the town.

*Names of soldiers from the town of Andover serving in the revolution.*

John Chandler, Nathaniel Call, Ezekiel Fellows,\* Paul Smith Marston, Thomas Sleeper, Joshua Danford, Edward Danford, Josiah Hains, Joseph Tucker, Benjamin Fellows, Joseph Fellows, Robert Wise, John White, Thomas Welch.



*Committee of Safety in 1775.*—Samuel Blake, Paul Smith Marston, Thomas Blake, Joseph Severens, and Moses Clough.



*Justices of the Peace in Andover since 1779.*—†Jonathan Weare, †Jacob B. Moore, Ephraim Eastman, William Proctor, Robert Barber, Willard Emery, ‡Benjamin Thompson, Samuel Brown, Josiah Babcock, Asa Darling, Thomas R. White, Joseph C. Thompson, Thomas Clark.

Robert Barber and William Proctor, *Justices of the Peace and Quorum.*



A mortal sickness (the dysentery) prevailed in 1802 ; during which year, as will be seen by the following table, 42 persons were swept away, principally children. In 1812, the typhus fever was generally mortal, being of a very malignant species, and 21 died, chiefly in the meridian of life. The annual average of deaths for the last forty years, has been about eleven.

---

\* Now a Pensioner.

† Deceased.

‡Resigned.

BILL OF MORTALITY FOR 39 YEARS.  
*Furnished the compiler by Rev. Josiah Badcock.*

Years.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total.									
1782	1									1			1									
1783	1									1			3									
1784										1			5									
1785										1			5									
1786										1			11									
1787										1			3									
1788										1			4									
1789										1			3									
1790										1			6									
1791										1			3									
1792										2			13									
1793										1			7									
1794										1			12									
1795										1			9									
1796										1			9									
1797										1			42									
1798										1			13									
1799										1			11									
1800										1			10									
1801										1			13									
1802										1			10									
1803										1			13									
1804										1			10									
1805										1			14									
1806										1			13									
1807										1			10									
1808										1			14									
1809										1			13									
1810										1			9									
1811										1			8									
1812										1			20									
1813										1			15									
1814										1			13									
1815										1			17									
1816										1			20									
1817										2			15									
1818										1			34									
1819										1			17									
1820										1			21									
1821										1												
										35	27	49	47	34	20	37	37	63	37	30	25	441

## LOVEWELL'S FIGHT.

[We have introduced into this number of the Collections an historical memoir of the engagement of Capt. John Lovewell, of Dunstable, with the Indians at Pequawkett,\* now Fryeburg, in Maine. This memoir was written and published in 1725, together with a sermon on the occasion, by Rev. Thomas Symmes, a respectable clergyman of Bradford, Mass. The copies of the first edition have become scarce, and those of the last edition printed at Fryeburg are seldom to be met with. The account has ever been regarded as an authentick relation of that memorable event. It was published the same year the engagement took place, while all the circumstances were fresh in the recollection of the survivors, and its truth is attested by two who had a conspicuous share in the action.

Capt. Lovewell was one of the most adventurous and enterprising men of the country. Having long lived in one of the frontier towns, which was much exposed to the depredations of the Indians, he had become inured to danger, and accustomed to the mode of savage warfare. There is a traditional account of his attacking and killing seven Indians on Lovewell's mountain in Washington, in this state, which must have been some time before his attack on the Pequawketts. It is related that these Indians had been making depredations in some place in Massachusetts, and were pursued by Capt. Lovewell with a small party of men, who on crossing a high hill, discovered a smoke which they concluded was made by the Indians. Lovewell's party accordingly proceeded to the place, which was at the foot of what is now called Lovewell's mountain, surrounded the Indians in the night, and killed six of them in their

---

[\* Anciently written Pegwagget, Peckwaket, Pickwocket and Pigwacket.]

camp ; but the seventh fled, whom they pursued, and, with the assistance of their dogs, took and killed.

In 1724, two men were found to be missing from Dunstable, the residence of Capt. Lovewell. A scout of eleven went in quest of them, who were fired upon by 30 of the enemy, and 9 of them were killed. The other two made their escape, though one of them was badly wounded. Another party subsequently fell into their ambush ; one was killed, four wounded, and the rest fortunately retreated.

The General Court of Massachusetts having offered 100<sup>l</sup>. currency for every scalp, several volunteer companies were induced to go forth in pursuit of the enemy. Among these companies was that of the intrepid Lovewell. On their first excursion to the northward of Lake Winnipiseogee, they discovered on the 19th December, an Indian wigwam, in which were a man and a boy. They killed and scalped the man and brought the boy alive to Boston, where they received the reward promised by law and a handsome gratuity besides.

This success encouraged them, and the company being augmented from thirty to seventy, they marched a second time.— Their provision falling short, thirty of them were dismissed by lot and returned. The remaining forty continued their march till they discovered a track, which they followed till they saw a smoke just before sunset, by which they judged the enemy were encamped for the night. They kept themselves concealed till after midnight, when they silently advanced, and discovered ten Indians asleep, round a fire by the side of a frozen pond. Lovewell now determined to make sure work ; and placing his men conveniently, ordered them to fire, five at once, as quick after each other as possible, and another part to reserve their fire. He gave the signal by firing his own gun, which killed two of them ; the men firing according to his direction, killed five more on the spot ; the other three starting up from their sleep, two of them were immediately shot dead by the reserve ; the other,

though wounded, attempted to escape by crossing the pond, but was seized by a dog and held fast till they killed him. Thus in a few minutes the whole company was destroyed, and some attempt against the frontiers of New-Hampshire prevented ; for these Indians were marching from Canada, well furnished with new guns, and plenty of ammunition ; they had also a number of spare blankets, mockaseens and snow-shoes for the accommodation of the prisoners they expected to take, and were within two day's march of the frontiers. The pond where this exploit was performed, is at the head of a branch of Salmon-Fall river in the township of Wakefield, and has ever since borne the name of Lovewell's pond. Within our recollection, this action has been spoken of by elderly people with an air of exultation.—The company proceeded to Boston through Dover, which place they entered in triumph, having their ten scalps stretched on hoops and elevated on poles. In Boston, they received the bounty of 1000*l.* from the publick treasury.\*

Capt. Lovewell now conceived the bold design of attacking the villages of Pequawkett on the upper part of the river Saco, which had been the residence of a formidable tribe. The Indians at this place were now under the command of Paugus, a noted warrior, whose name inspired terror on the frontier settlements. The account of this enterprize is minutely related in the following memoir, which is inserted entire and without any alteration of the language.]

It was about the 16th of April, 1725, that the brave and intrepid Captain JOHN LOVEWELL began the arduous and perilous undertaking, of marching from Dunstable to Pigwacket, with forty-six men under his command.

They had travelled but a short distance before Toby, an Indian, falling sick, was obliged to return, which he did with great reluctance.

When they had marched as far as Contoocook,† Mr. William Cummings, of Dunstable, became so disabled by a wound that

\* Belknap's History of N. H. vol. ii.

† Boscawen.

he had received from the enemy some time before, that the Captain dismissed him, together with a kinsman of his to accompany him back.

They proceeded on to Ossapee, and at this place Mr. Benjamin Kidder, of Nutfield,\* falling sick, the Captain made a halt, and tarried while they built a small fortification for a place of refuge to resort to if there should be occasion. Here he left his doctor, a sergeant and seven other men, to take care of Kidder. And they left at this place also, a considerable quantity of their provisions, to lighten the loads of the men and facilitate their march ; and which they intended should serve as a recruit on their return.

With his company now reduced to only thirty-four men with himself, Captain Lovewell, not at all disheartened by his misfortunes, proceeded on his march from his fortification at Ossapee for Pequawkett, about forty miles distant from said fort, through a rough wilderness.

The names of those who proceeded on from Ossapee, and who engaged Paugus, with his gang of about eighty Indians, are as follow, (except one who, like a coward, ran from them at the beginning of the engagement, and sneaked back to the fort, and whose name is unworthy of being transmitted to posterity)—These are the names of those brave fellows, who boldly and successfully contended with more than twice their number, viz :

Captain JOHN LOVEWELL, Lieutenant Joseph Farwell, Lieutenant Jonathan Robbins, Ensign John Harwood, Sergeant Noah Johnson,† Robert Usher, Samuel Whiting, all of Dunstable. Ensign Seth Wyman, Corporal Thomas Richardson, Timothy Richardson, Ichabod Johnson, Josiah Johnson, all of Woburn. Eleazer Davis, Josiah Davis, Josiah Jones, David Melvin, Eleazer Melvin, Jacob Farrar, Joseph Farrar, all of Concord. Chaplain Jonathan Frye, of Andover. Sergeant Jacob Fullam, of Weston. Corp. Edward Lingfield, of Nutfield.\* Jonathan Kittredge,† Solomon Keyes of Billerica, John Jests, Daniel Woods, Thomas Woods, John Chamberlain, Elias Barron, Isaac Lakin, Joseph Gilson, all of Groton. Ebenezer Ayer, Abiel Asten, of Haverhill.

\*Londonderry.

[† He was born in Woburn, in March, 1699 ; died at Plymouth, N. H., in Aug. 1798, aged 99 years, 6 months, 11 days.]

[‡ He was grandson of John Kittredge, the first of the name in New-England, and ancestor to all of the name, and was born in Billerica, 11 January, 1696.]

From the Thursday before the battle, the company were apprehensive they were discovered and dogged by the enemy, and on Friday night, the watch heard the Indians about the camp and alarmed the company, but it being very dark, they could make no further discovery.

On Saturday the eighth of May, while they were at prayers, very early in the morning, they heard a gun ; and some little time after they espied an Indian on a point, that run into Saco Pond.

They now concluded that the design of the gun, and the Indian's discovering himself, was to draw them that way.—They expected now to be attacked, and it was proposed and consulted, whether it would be prudent to venture an engagement with the enemy, (who they perceived were now sufficiently alarmed,) or endeavour a speedy retreat. The men generally and boldly answered, " We came to see the enemy ; we have all along prayed God we might find them ; and we had rather trust Providence with our lives, yea, die for our country, than try to return without seeing them, if we might, and be called cowards for our pains."

The Captain readily complied to lead them on, though not without manifesting some apprehensions ; and, supposing the enemy were ahead of them, (when as it proved they were in the rear,) ordered the men to lay down their packs, and march with the greatest caution, and in the utmost readiness.

When they had marched about a mile and a half, or two miles, Ensign Wyman espied an Indian coming towards them, whereupon he gave a signal, and they all squatted and let the Indian come on. In a short time, several guns were fired at him ; upon which the Indian fired upon Capt. LOVEWELL, with beaver-shot, and wounded him mortally, (as is supposed,) though he made but little complaint, and was still able to travel, and at the same time wounded Mr. Samuel Whiting—Ensign Wyman immediately fired at and killed the Indian, and Mr. Frye and another scalped him.\*

---

\* Gov. Hutchinson, in his history of Massachusetts, has ranked this Indian with the Roman Curtius, who devoted himself to death to save his country. Dr. Belknap, who visited the spot in 1784, thinks there is no foundation for the idea that he was placed there as a decoy ; and that he had no claim to the character of a hero. The point on which he stood was a noted fishing place ; the gun which alarmed Lovewell's company was fired at a flock of ducks ; and when they met him he was returning home

They then marched back towards their packs, (which the enemy had found and seized,) and about ten of the clock, when they came pretty near to where they had laid them, at the north east end of Saco Pond, on a plain place, where there were few trees and but little brush, the Indians rose up in front and rear, in two parties, and ran towards the English, three or four deep, with their guns presented. The English also instantly presented their guns, and rushed on to meet them.

When they had advanced to within a few yards of each other, they fired on both sides, and the Indians fell in considerable numbers, but the English, most, if not all of them, escaped the first shot, and drove the Indians several rods. Three or four rounds were fired on both sides ; but the Indians being more than double in number to our men and having already killed Captain Lovewell, Mr. Fullam, (only son of Major Fullam of Weston,) Ensign Harwood, John Jests, Jonathan Kittredge, Daniel Woods, Ichabod Johnson, Thomas Woods, and Josiah Davis, and wounded Lieutenants Farwell and Robbins and Robert Usher, in the place where the fight begun, and striving to surround the rest, the word was given to retreat to the pond, which was done with a great deal of good conduct, and proved a great service to the English, (the pond covering their rear,) though the Indians got the ground where the dead of our party lay.

The fight continued very furious and obstinate, till towards night—the Indians roaring and yelling and howling like wolves, barking like dogs, and making all sorts of hideous noises—the English frequently shouting and huzzaing, as they did after the first round. At one time Captain Wyman is confident, the Indians were diverting themselves in powowing, by their striking

---

with his game, and two fowling pieces. The village was situated at the edge of the meadow, on Saco river ; which here forms a large bend. The remains of the stockades were found by the first settlers of Fryeburg forty years afterwards. Walter Bryant, of Bow, who was employed as surveyor in a company engaged in the intended expedition against Canada, in 1747, passed over the ground where the sanguinary conflict took place. He there “discovered Indian camps large enough to hold thirty men—saw the spot where Lovewell was killed and the trees full of bullet-holes, having also imitations of men’s faces cut out upon them.” When Dr. Belknap was there, the names of the dead on the trees, and the holes where balls had entered and been cut out, were plainly visible. The trees had the appearance of being very old, and one of them was fallen.

upon the ground, and other odd motions—but Wyman creeping up, and shooting their chief actor, broke up their meeting.

Some of the Indians, holding up ropes, asked the English if they would take quarter; but were briskly answer'd, that they would have no quarter but at the muzzles of their guns.

About the middle of the afternoon, the ingenious Mr. Jonathan Frye, (only son of Capt. James Frye of Andover,) a young gentleman of liberal education, who took his degree at Harvard college, 1723, and was chaplain to the company, and greatly beloved by them, for his excellent performances and good behaviour, and who fought with undaunted courage, till that time of day, was mortally wounded. But when he could fight no longer, he pray'd audibly several times for the preservation and success of the residue of the company.

Some time after sunset, the enemy drew off and left the field to our men. It was supposed and believed, that not more than twenty of the enemy went off well. About midnight, the English assembled themselves, and upon examining into their situation, they found Jacob Farrar just expiring by the pond, and Lieutenant Robbins and Robert Usher unable to travel.

Lieutenant Robbins\* desired his companions to charge his gun and leave it with him, which they did; he declaring that, "As the Indians will come in the morning to scalp me, I will kill one more of them if I can."

There were eleven more of the English, who were badly wounded, viz: Lieut. Farwell, Mr. Frye, Sergeant Johnson, Timothy Richardson, Josiah Johnson, Samuel Whiting, Elias Barron, John Chamberlain, Isaac Lakin, Eleazer Davis and Josiah Jones; but they, however, marched off the ground, with the nine others who received no considerable wounds, viz: Ensign Wyman, Edward Lingfield, Thomas Richardson, the two Melvins, Ebenezer Ayer, Abiel Asten, Joseph Farrar and Joseph Gilson. These all proceeded on their return to the Fort, and did not perceive that they were way-laid or pursued by the enemy, though they knew our men had no provision, and must therefore be very faint.†

---

[\* Lieut. Robbins was a native of Chelmsford, and was born in that part of the town which was afterwards annexed to Carlisle.]

[† At the time this battle was fought, there was not a *white* inhabitant within fifty miles of the scene of action. Saco was the nearest settlement of white people, and the whole of this now civilized country was then an extensive wilderness.]

Four of the wounded men, viz: Farwell, Frye, Davis and Jones, after they had travelled about a mile and a half, found themselves unable to go any further, and with their free consent the rest kept on their march, hoping to find a recruit at the fort, and to return with fresh hands to relieve them.

As they proceeded on, they divided into three companies one morning, as they were passing a thick wood, for fear of making a track by which the enemy might follow them. One of the companies came upon three Indians, who pursued them some time; meanwhile Elias Barron, one of this party, strayed from the others, and got over Ossapee river, by the side of which his gun case was found, and he was not heard of afterwards. Eleven, in another party, reached the fort at Ossapee; but to their great surprize, found it deserted. The coward who fled in the beginning of the battle, ran directly to the fort, and gave the men posted there such a frightful account of what had happened, that they all fled from the fort, and made the best of their way home.

Solomon Keyes also came to the fort. When he had fought in the battle till he had received three wounds, and had become so weak by the loss of blood that he could not stand, he crawled up to Ensign Wyman in the heat of the battle, and told him he was a dead man; but (said he) if it be possible, I will get out of the way of the Indians, that they may not get my scalp. Keyes then crept off by the side of the pond to where he providentially found a canoe, when he rolled himself into it, and was driven by the wind several miles towards the fort; he gained strength fast and reached the fort as soon as the eleven before mentioned; and they all arrived at Dunstable on the 13th of May at night.

On the 15th of May, Ensign Wyman, and three others, arrived at Dunstable. They suffered greatly for want of provisions. They informed, that they were wholly destitute of all kinds of food, from a Saturday morning till the Wednesday following; when they caught two mouse-squirrels, which they roasted whole, and found to be a sweet morsel. They afterwards killed some partridges, and other game, and were comfortably supplied till they got home.

Eleazer Davis arrived at Berwick, and reported, that he and the other three who were left with him, waited some days for the return of the men from the fort, and at length, despairing of

their return, though their wounds were putrified and stank, and they were almost dead with famine, yet they all travelled on several miles together, till Mr. Frye desired Davis and Farwell not to hinder themselves any longer on his account, for he found himself dying, and he laid himself down, telling them he should never rise more, and charged Davis, if it should please God to bring him home, to go to his father, and tell him, that he expected in a few hours to be in eternity, and that he was not afraid to die.—They left him, and this amiable and promising young gentleman, who had the journal of the march in his pocket, was not heard of again.

Lieutenant Farwell, who was greatly and no doubt deservedly applauded and lamented, was also left by Davis within a few miles of the fort, and was not afterwards heard of. But Davis, getting to the fort, and finding provision there, tarried and refreshed himself, and recovered strength to travel to Berwick.

Josiah Jones, another of the four wounded who were left the day after the Fight but a short distance from the scene of action, traversed Saco river, and after a fatiguing ramble, arrived at Saco, (now Biddeford,) emaciated, and almost dead from the loss of blood, the putrefaction of his wounds and the want of food. He had subsisted upon the spontaneous vegetables of the forest, and cranberries, &c. which he had eaten, came out at a wound he had received in his body. He was kindly treated by the people at Saco, and recovered of his wounds.

Several of the Indians, particularly Paugus their Chief, were well known to LOVEWELL's men, and frequently conversed with each other during the engagement. In the course of the battle, Paugus and John Chamberlain discoursed familiarly with each other ; their guns had become foul, from frequent firing ; they washed their guns at the pond, and the latter assured Paugus that he should kill him ; Paugus also menaced him, and bid defiance to his insinuations : when they had prepared their guns, they loaded and discharged them, and Paugus fell.\*

\* There is a traditional account that after preparing their guns, Paugus said to Chamberlain, "It is you, or I." In loading, the bullet of Paugus lodged in about the centre of his gun, which obliged him to draw his ramrod. This circumstance gave Chamberlain the advantage. He fired first, and Paugus fell. Chamberlain was a native of Chelmsford, Ms.

A son of Paugus, after it had become a time of peace, went to Dunstable, to revenge his father's death, with the death of Chamberlain. He did not go directly to Chamberlain's but to the house of a neighbor, where he tarried several days, upon some pretended business, that his design might not be discovered; his errand was however suspected, and a hint given to Chamberlain—who cut a port-hole above his door, through which he very early one morning discovered an Indian behind his wood-pile, lying with his gun pointing directly to the door; and it was supposed that the same musket which had conveyed the mean of death to the bosom of the great Paugus, also proved fatal to his son, as he was not afterwards heard of.

It is also reported of this Chamberlain, (who was a stout and a courageous man, and who used to say that he was not to be killed by an Indian) that he was once fired at by an Indian, as he was at work in a saw mill, at night; he was in a stooping position, and did not discover the Indian till he fired, who was so near him that he immediately knocked him down with a crowbar, with which he was setting his log.

After the return of the English from their fight, Col. TYNG, with a company,\* went to the place of action, where he found and buried the following men, viz. Captain John Lovewell, Ensign Jonathan Woods, Ensign John Harwood and Robert Usher, of Dunstable; Jacob Fullam, of Weston; Jacob Farrar, and Josiah Davis, of Concord; Thomas Woods, Daniel Woods, and John Jests, of Groton; Ichabod Johnson, of Woburn; Jonathan Kittridge, of Billerica.

Lieutenant Josiah Farwell, of Dunstable, Mr. Jonathan Frye the Chaplain, belonging to Andover, and Elias Barron, of Gro-

---

\* In Lieut. Gov. Wentworth's Message to the House of Representatives of the province of N. H., May 17, 1725, there is the following passage relative to Capt. Lovewell's defeat. "I received an express from Lt. Governor Dummer, giving an account that Capt. Lovewell had met with a party of Indians at, or near Pigwacket, which broke Capt. Lovewell's company in pieces. I have sent fifty-two men, under command of Capt. John Chesley, to make the best of his way to Ossapy and Pigwacket, and thence make diligent search for Capt. Lovewell's fort, &c., and to relieve any wounded men they may meet with in their way thither or elsewhere." The House, in their answer, May 22, say, "As for the misfortune of Capt. Lovewell and his men, we desire to be humble before God for so great a frown of his Providence, and thank your honour for sending a company for the relief of any that may yet be alive."

ton, were wounded, and died by the way in attempting to return home.

Col. Tyng found where the Indians had buried three of their men, which were dug up, and one of them was known to be the bold Paugus, who had been a great scourge to Dunstable.

Ensign Wyman was rewarded with a Captain's commission after his return ; and every man was crowned with the grateful thanks of their countrymen, for this heavy blow given to a plundering savage foe, the common enemy of their country.

S. Wyman, E. Ayer, and A. Asten,\* attested to the general truths of this history.



☞ The following stanzas are from the pen of *Thomas C. Upham*, a New-Hampshire poet. They were written on visiting the scene of Lovewell's fate, and are worthy the fine taste and genius of the author.

Ah ! where are the soldiers that fought here of yore ?  
The sod is upon them, they'll struggle no more,  
The hatchet is fallen, the red man is low ;  
But near him reposes the arm of his foe.

The bugle is silent, the war-whoop is dead ;  
There's a murmur of waters and woods in their stead ;  
And the raven and owl chant a symphony drear,  
From the dark-waving pines o'er the combatant's bier

The light of the sun has just sunk in the wave,  
And a long time ago sat the sun of the brave.  
The waters complain, as they roll o'er the stones,  
And the rank grass encircles a few scattered bones.

The names of the fallen the traveller leaves  
Cut out with his knife in the bark of the trees,  
But little avail his affectionate arts,  
For the names of the fallen are graved in our hearts

The voice of the hunter is loud on the breeze,  
There's a dashing of waters, a rustling of trees,  
But the jangling of armour hath all past away,  
No gushing of life-blood is here seen to-day.

\* Abiel Asten, here mentioned, was living in 1790, at Salem, a town adjoining the southern boundary, at the advanced age of 86.—*Belknap's Hist. N. H. Vol. III*

The eye that was sparkling, no longer is bright,  
The arm of the mighty, death conquered its might.  
The bosoms that once for their country beat high,  
To those bosoms the sods of the valley are nigh.

Sleep, soldiers of merit, sleep, gallant of yore,  
The hatchet is fallen, the struggle is o'er.  
While the fir-tree is green and the wind rolls a wave,  
The tear-drop shall brighten the turf of the brave.

---

## BIOGRAPHY.

[It is the intention of the compilers of these collections to devote a considerable part of them to Biographical Memoirs and Notices of eminent and remarkable persons in New-Hampshire, who have had any connection with its settlement or history. It seems to be the duty of the present generation, to record the most important events in the lives of those great and good men, who were ornaments of the age in which they lived. "We naturally wish to know the peculiar talents, the extraordinary efforts, and the combination of circumstances, which raised them to usefulness and distinction. Their excellencies are not only a pattern, but they serve as a stimulus for others to call forth the energies of their minds, and aspire at distinguished usefulness in the world. The history of one illustrious character may produce a happy influence upon many, who are now on the stage of life, and confer a benefit on future generations."

We shall feel a pleasure in giving accurate memoirs of those who have been honored as Chief Magistrates ; of Counsellors and Legislators ; of those who assisted in forming our civil and religious establishments ; of those who took an active part in the cause of freedom during the revolutionary struggle; and shall be

happy to receive such details as will perpetuate the name of those who were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times.—In this number we give a Biographical Memoir of the Rev. Dr. BELKNAP, to whom the inhabitants of this state are greatly indebted for the figure it makes in American history.]

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIR

OF

## REV. JEREMY BELKNAP, D. D.

*Member of the American Philosophical Society, of the American Academy of arts and Sciences, and of the Massachusetts Historical Society.*

JEREMY BELKNAP, D. D. the historian of New-Hampshire, and the biographer of several distinguished worthies of New-England, was born in Boston, June 4, 1744. He received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school, under the care of the celebrated Mr. Lovell, who has been styled the Busby of New-England. He entered Harvard College at the age of fourteen.

He discovered, at this early period, such marks of genius and taste, such talents for composition, and such a flow of sentiment in conversation, as to engage the esteem of the students, and arrest the attention of the instructors. In college, he made considerable progress in classical literature and was master of a great variety of knowledge before he took his first degree, which was at the commencement of 1762. On receiving his degree, he applied his mind to the various branches of science; but feeling serious impressions of divine truth, he turned his thoughts to theology. The whole bent of his soul was to the work of the ministry; and to this he, in the most solemn manner, devoted himself. In 1763, he published a pathetic elegy, upon the death of Rev. Alexander Cumming, colleague to the Rev. Dr. Sewall of the Old South church, which discovered how much he was influenced by devotional sentiments.

Some part of his time he employed in instructing youth; and amidst other pursuits, he wrote several fugitive pieces, which

were not known to be his, but were read with pleasure as effusion of a fertile fancy, or the labours of a student, who had more than common parts and learning.

He no sooner became a preacher, than his praise was in all the churches. His sermons were excellent ; and his grave manner, just emphasis, and distinct articulation, were more striking to well informed hearers, than those graces of elocution, which render some preachers popular, or which make the fanatical multitude admire. He was soon invited to take the charge of the church at Dover in this State, where he was ordained February 18, 1767, as a colleague with Rev. Jonathan Cushing, who, on account of his age, was unable to discharge all his parochial duties.—In 1769, he was chosen Clerk of the Convention of Ministers of this then province, and continued to discharge the duties of this office till 1774, after which it appears the meetings of the convention were suspended till the year 1785. Dr. Belknap passed twenty years of his life in this state, in the enjoyment of the esteem and affection of his flock ; in habits of intimacy with ministers & other gentlemen of the neighboring places, all of whom regretted his departure from the State. He received marks of attention and respect from the first characters of the community, who persuaded and encouraged him to compile a history, which does much honor to our country, and which has given the author a name and distinction among the first literary characters of the age. The first volume of his history, comprehending the events of one complete century from the discovery of the river Piscataqua, was published at Philadelphia in 1784. The second volume followed in 1791, and the third in 1792, after the lapse of twenty years from the commencement of the undertaking. During this time, the work struggled with many embarrassments, and was, more than once, thrown by as impracticable. But the favourable reception it met with from the public, and the continual importunity of friends, prevailed on the author to complete it.

On the 17th of February, 1791, the legislature of New-Hampshire "voted, that the Rev. Jeremy Belknap have, and receive out of the treasury of this state, fifty pounds as an encouragement for his laudable undertaking of compiling and perfecting the history of this State." Gov. Plumer was then a member of the House, and with several others advocated a larger sum, but that was the most they could obtain. The people of that day, perhaps, did not justly estimate the value of his productions, and could not know the labour and expense they imposed upon him.

The other publications, which appear with the name of Dr. Belknap, while he resided in this State, are, a sermon upon military duty, preached at Dover, and dedicated to Sir John Wentworth, then governor of the province ; a sermon preached before an association of ministers, and the election sermon, at Portsmouth, in June, 1785.

He wrote other pamphlets and several political speculations in the New-Hampshire Gazette, upon the controversy between Great Britain and the Colonies. He also wrote in the Boston newspapers, against the African slavery. An ingenious young man belonging to that place, at the desire of a West India merchant, had written in favor of the African trade, using all arguments which can be gathered for the lawfulness of slavery, from the scriptures and the practice of nations. He took the signature of *John Marsham*, and seemed to court the controversy, as one able to maintain his ground and confute his opponents. These essays being published in the newspapers, were answered through the same channel, by several able and ingenious hands. Among the best pieces were those which proceeded from the pen of Dr. Belknap. When the Columbian Magazine was published at Philadelphia, he was solicited to become a writer ; and in that work may be seen the first sketches of the American Biography.

In the year 1787, Dr. Belknap removed to Boston. The Presbyterian church in Federal street, becoming vacant by the removal of Rev. Robert Annan, and having changed its establishment from the Presbyterian to the Congregational form, soon invited him to become its pastor. He was accordingly installed April 4, 1787. Nothing could have been more agreeable to the ministers and people of the other churches, and to all who regarded the interests of the university at Cambridge, with which he became officially connected ; being fully confident that he would be a great instrument in promoting the cause of religion and learning. As an overseer of the college, he was attentive to the concerns of the institution ; taking an interest in every thing that respected its welfare. During the eleven years of his ministry in Boston, the religious society with which he was connected grew and flourished. The attachment was strong and mutual. While they admired his diligence and fidelity, he received from them every testimony of respect, which marks the character of a kind and obliging people. He was affable and kind to all classes of people. He gave advice with cheerfulness, and with an attention to the concerns of his acquaintance, which invited their

confidence. He was particularly careful in giving religious instruction to young children, that their feet might be early guided in the way of life. In the afternoon preceding his death, he was engaged in catechising the youth of his society.

Dr. Belknap in his preaching did not aim at splendid diction, but presented his thoughts in plain and perspicuous language, that all might understand him. While he lived in Boston, he avoided controversial subjects, dwelling chiefly upon the practical views of the gospel. His sermons were filled with a rich variety of observations on human life and manners.

The friends of Dr. Belknap were numerous. He became a member of many literary and benevolent societies; and he was active in promoting the good of every association to which he belonged. Wherever he could be of service, he freely devoted his time and talents.

Of the Historical Society of Massachusetts he was not only a diligent and laborious member, but may be considered as the founder. While he was in New-Hampshire, he collected a great number of facts, dates and circumstances, and most valuable compilation of manuscripts, which might give information and entertainment to persons who desire to know the history of their own country. The letters which passed between the admiral and general at Louisbourg had been copied in a fair hand, to serve for a document of historick information. Col. Sparhawk, who married the daughter of Sir William Pepperell, not only obliged Dr. Belknap with the perusal of them, when he was writing the history of New-Hampshire, but expressed a desire that he would deposit them in some cabinet, where they might be read by others, and be useful in future. This idea led Dr. Belknap to devise a plan for multiplying copies of this and other manuscripts, as the only way to preserve them from fire or any accidents. He was the more impressed with the propriety of this, as he was witness to the destruction of Mr. Prince's valuable collection, which had been deposited in the steeple of the Old South meeting house. When he came to Boston, he suggested this to several of his acquaintance. In this town he met with a friend, Mr. Thomas Walcut, a respected citizen, who had conceived the same idea of multiplying copies of old books, which he himself had of manuscripts, and who had made a great collection to keep them for the service of future generations. Dr. Belknap often mentioned to the

late Rev. Dr. Eliot that what Mr. Walcut suggested, of preserving books, and his own desire to preserve the letters of Sir William Pepperell, were the foundation of the Historical Society: an institution at first supported by the labors of a few, not sufficiently favored by the publick; but now claiming a very considerable reputation among the literary institutions of America.

As an author, Dr. Belknap appears with great reputation. No one has been more justly celebrated on this side the Atlantick. The *History of New-Hampshire* is full of good information, well arranged, and written in a very handsome style. *The Foresters*, a work which mingles wit and humor with a representation of the manners of the American people, he wrote in his leisure hours. It has passed through a second edition. The *American Biography* is a monument of his talents, his industry, and his knowledge. He lived to publish one volume, and to prepare another, which has been printed since his death; and it has been well observed, that this event put a stop to the progress of a useful and interesting work, for which the publick voice pronounced him peculiarly qualified, and which the world of letters hoped he might extend through the successive periods of his country's history.

Dr. Belknap was a decided advocate of our republican form of government, and ever was a warm friend of the constitution of the United States, which he considered the bulwark of our national security and happiness. He was earnest in his wishes and prayers for the government of his country, and in critical periods took an open and unequivocal, and, so far as professional and private duties allowed, an active part.

For several years before he died, Dr. Belknap was subject to paralytick complaints, which he considered as indications of a speedy dissolution. He died suddenly with a return of this disorder, June 20, 1798, at the age of 54 years. The following lines, found among his papers after his decease, express his choice in regard to the manner of his death, and it seems the event corresponded with his wishes.

WHEN faith and patience, hope and love,  
Have made us meet for heav'n above ;  
How blest the privilege to rise,  
Snatch'd in a moment to the skies !  
Unconscious to resign our breath,

Nor taste the bitterness of death—  
Such be my lot, Lord, if thou please,  
To die in silence and at ease ;  
When thou dost know that I'm prepar'd,  
O seize me quick to my reward.  
But if thy wisdom sees it best,  
To turn thine ear from this request ;  
If sickness be the appointed way,  
To waste this frame of human clay ;  
If, worn with grief, and rack'd with pain,  
This earth must turn to earth again ;  
Then let thine angels round me stand ;  
Support me by thy powerful hand ;  
Let not my faith or patience move,  
Nor aught abate my hope and love ;  
But brighter may my graces shine,  
Till they're absorbed in light divine.

February 9, 1794.

The publications of Dr. Belknap, after he was settled in Boston, were, a Sermon at the Installation of Rev. Jedidiah Morse at Charlestown, April 30, 1789 ; a discourse delivered at the request of the Historical Society, October, 1792, being the completion of the third century from Columbus' discovery of America ; Dissertations on the character and resurrection of Christ, one volume 12 mo.; Collection of Psalms and Hymns, one volume 12 mo.; Convention Sermon in 1796; a Sermon on the day of the National Fast, May 9, 1798; Two volumes of the History of New-Hampshire, pp. 493, 354; American Biography, first volume in 1794, the second in 1798; the Foresters, an American Tale, being a sequel to the history of John Bull the clothier, one volume 12 mo. He published also several essays upon the African trade; upon civil and religious liberty; upon the state and settlement of this country, in periodical papers; in the Columbian Magazine, printed at Philadelphia; in the Boston Magazine 1784; in the Historical Collections, (of which he was one of the committee of publication for the three first volumes) and in newspapers. Two of his sermons on the institution and observation of the sabbath were published in 1801.

Authorities for the preceding sketch.—*Rev. Dr. Eliot's Biographical Dictionary*, 58—63; *Rev. Dr. Allen's do.* 55—57;

*Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. vii. x—xviii;*  
*Rees' Cyclopaedia, Philadelphia edition; Rev. Dr. Miller's Retrospect, ii. 142;* *Polyanthos, first series, i. 1—13;* *MS. Records of the Ecclesiastical Convention of New-Hampshire.*

---

## ORIGINAL LETTERS.

[The following letters are transcribed from the Records of the Ecclesiastical Convention of New-Hampshire in the hand writing of the Rev. Dr. Belknap. The first, which is supposed to have been written by him, was addressed by the Convention of Ministers in this then province to the Rev. Samuel Langdon, D.D., upon his being chosen to the Presidency of Harvard College.]

“ *Rev. and dear Sir,*

The Corporation and overseers of Harvard College, having given a fresh proof of their concern for the interests of religion and Literature among the students of that important Seminary, in electing you to the office of President, and you having accepted the same, we take this opportunity of our annual Convention to testify our esteem for you, by presenting you our cordial congratulation on the occasion.

From the long and intimate connection which has subsisted between us, we think we have reason to expect that your appointment to this honorable station will be an extensive blessing to the country. The prospect of this is sufficient to overbalance that regret which we feel at your removal from our neighborhood.

We trust our friendship is of such a nature as not to be injured by any temporary separation, and while we offer up our fervent prayers that the Father of Lights would bless you with a continued supply of that Wisdom which is his gift, and enable you to discharge the duties of your important Station with fidelity and success, we shall still expect a remembrance in your addresses to the Throne of Grace ; and when we shall be called respectively to give up the account of our Stewardships, we hope through the mediation of our common Lord to meet and

dwell together in the most perfect union and felicity in a better World.

Signed in the name of the Convention,  
DANIEL ROGERS, Moderator.  
Portsmouth, Sept. 22, 1774."

—————  
*Rev. Dr. Langdon's Answer.*

"To my Rev. and much esteemed Brethren of the Convention now held at Portsmouth.

*Rev. and dear brethren,*

Your cordial Congratulation on occasion of my election to the office of President of Harvard College and my acceptance of the same, confirms the assurance I have ever had of your fraternal Love.

I feel great reluctance not only at parting with the dear people of my charge, but taking my leave of the Churches in the Neighborhood, and of you my fellow Labourers in the work of the Gospel Ministry, with whom my heart is most sensibly united in affection. Nothing could induce me to quit my present station and accept so important a Charge, under a deep sense of many imperfections, but a persuasion that the Call is from God, and that notwithstanding all my Weakness I may serve the Interests of Christ's kingdom and good Literature, in this day of Trouble, in some proportion to the exigencies of the times.

I trust my deep rooted affection to you will always continue, and that you, and the Churches under your Care, will always have a remembrance in my addresses to the Throne of Grace, as I shall esteem it my happiness to be interested in your petitions, that I may be blessed with a continual supply of that Wisdom which is from above, and be enabled to discharge the duties of the important Station, to which I am called, with fidelity and success.

God grant we may all give an account of our respective Stewardships with Joy, and meet and be forever united in felicity in a better world, through our dear glorified Redeemer, whose servants we are and in whom we rejoice forever.

Your most affectionate Brother,

SAMUEL LANGDON

Portsmouth, Sept. 22, 1774."

## SEAL OF QUEEN ANNE.

*Copy of a letter from Queen Anne to Governor Dudley*  
"ANNE R.

"To Our Trusty and Well beloved Joseph Dudley, Esq. our Captain General and Commander in Chief of our province of New-Hampshire; in New-England in America, and to our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of Our said province for the time being—Greeting. With this you will receive a Seal prepared by Our order for the use of our Government of New-Hampshire, which Seal is engraven with our Arms, Garter, Supporter, Motto and Crown, with this Inscriptiton round the same, SIG. PROVINCIAE NOSTRAE NOVÆ HAMPTONIÆ IN AMERIC: And Our Will and pleasure is, and we do hereby authorize you, and our Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief of our said Province of New-Hampshire for the time being, to affix the said Seal to all Patents and Grants of Lands, and to all publick Acts and Instruments of Government, which shall be made and passed in Our name within our said Province, and that it be to all intents and purposes of the same force and validity as any former Seal appointed for the publick use of the Government in Our said Province hath heretofore been, which former Seals are not to be farther made use of, or affixed to any publick Acts or Instruments whatsoever, but to be defaced and broken.

Given at Our Court at St. Jame's the Third day of May, 1705, in the fourth year of Our Reign.

By her Majesty's Command,

C. HEDGES."

## SUPERSCRIBED,

"To Our Trusty and Well beloved Joseph Dudley, Esq. Our Captain General and Commander in Chief of Our Province of New-Hampshire, in New-England in America. Or to the Commander in Chief of our said province for the time being.

NEW-HAMPSH."

## ASTRONOMY.

To the President and Members of the American Academy of Arts and sciences, and other Scientifick Gentlemen in the United States of America, the following Paper is respectfully addressed by DUDLEY LEAVITT, of Meredith.

*A New and short Method of calculating the times of the First and Last Quarters of the Moon.*

In the edition of 1811, of Dr. Enfield's Natural Philosophy, p. 378, the author or editor asserts that Ferguson's tables printed in that Work, are so accurate for calculating the times of New and Full Moon, as to be "rarely above one or two minutes wide of the truth." These tables, after correcting them for the difference of the gravity of the Moon towards the earth and Sun, at the times of new and full moon, and applying the equation of *reduction*, I have found to be sufficiently correct for most uses for which they were designed, except in calculating eclipses, when I have found it necessary to use different rules and tables.—Most American calculators have supposed that Ferguson's tables were intended to find the times of the Moon's Quarters, as well as the New and Full Moon, without any other equation. This was a great mistake. To find the times of the Moon's Quarters, another equation is necessary depending on the different distances of the Sun from the Moon's apogee, and the different tendency of the Moon towards the earth, at the times of the syzygies and the quadratures. Suppose the Sun and Moon to be in conjunction when the Moon is in its apogee and consequently her orbit most eccentric.

and tendency towards the Sun the greatest. Then at the next First Quarter, the Sun will have moved about  $7^{\circ} 1\frac{1}{2}$  from the Moon's apogee, and the Moon  $90^{\circ}$  from the Sun ; for which reasons the figure of the Moon's orbit is less elliptical, its tendency towards the earth greater, and velocity slower, than at the conjunction, so far as it depends on the action of the Sun ; so that both these causes acting together, make considerable difference as to the Moon's place. On those principles I have constructed the following table, and explained its use, that all who choose, may make full trial of it to their own satisfaction. It is hoped that the want of such a table\* will be an apology for publishing it ; especially, as to the author's knowledge, there has not been, except his, any table of the kind constructed either in America or Europe.

## METHOD OF USING THE TABLE.

*First.* Find the first and second equation from the mean to the true time of the Moon's Quarters, in the same manner, by Fergusons' tables, as the New and Full Moon. Then,

*Secondly.* If the time of the First Quarter is required, subtract three signs from the Moon's equated anomaly, but if the Last Quarter, add three signs, and the Sun's distance from the Moon's apogee will be found ; which, if the Moon's anomaly is less than six signs, must be found at the top of the table, but if more than six signs, at the bottom, and the equation taken out accordingly, which applied according to the sign, to the time twice equated, will give the mean time of orbit quadrature very near the truth, to which apply the equation of time and the apparent time will be found.

---

\*By all who study practical Astronomy.

## THE TABLE.

Third Equation from the Mean to the true time of the Moon's  
First and Last Quarter.

### *Argument.* Sun's Distance from the Moon's Apogee.

+	0 +	1 +	2 +	3 +	4 +	5
Deg. +	6 +	7 +	8 +	9 +	10 +	11 Deg.
H.	M.	H.	M. H.	M. H.	M. H.	M.
05	32 4	11 3	30	02	32 4	31
15	32 4	7 2	58 0	52	37 4	36
25	32 4	2 2	51 0	11 2	43 4	39
35	32 3	59 2	44 0	17 2	47 4	42
45	32 3	56 2	38 0	22 2	51 4	45
55	30 3	55 2	32 0	27 2	58 4	48
65	26 3	52 2	24 0	34 3	1 4	54
75	24 3	52 2	18 0	38 3	7 4	57
85	24 3	50 2	12 0	43 3	11 4	59
95	21 3	48 2	6 0	47 3	15 5	1
105	17 3	46 2	1 0	52 3	18 5	2
115	14 3	44 1	55 0	58 3	23 5	4
125	12 3	42 1	49 1	2 3	26 5	6
135	11 3	40 1	44 1	6 3	31 5	7
145	5 3	39 1	40 1	9 3	36 5	8
155	1 3	37 1	35 1	15 3	40 5	9
164	59 3	34 1	30 1	19 3	46 5	11
174	58 3	33 1	24 1	25 3	49 5	13
184	52 3	32 1	19 1	29 3	52 5	13
194	49 3	32 1	15 1	34 3	55 5	15
204	47 3	31 1	10 1	39 3	58 5	16
214	43 3	29 1	4 1	45 4	1 5	18
224	40 3	25 0	58 1	49 4	6 5	19
234	38 3	20 0	52 1	54 4	9 5	19
244	35 3	18 0	48 1	59 4	11 5	20
254	33 3	16 0	33 2	5 4	14 5	22
264	27 3	14 0	30 2	12 4	17 5	23
274	22 3	13 0	24 2	17 4	20 5	24
284	20 3	11 0	17 2	22 4	23 5	27
294	15 3	7 0	7 2	27 4	26 5	30
304	11 3	3 0	0 2	32 4	31 5	32
Deg.	11 —	10 —	9 —	8 —	7 —	6 Deg.
	5 —	4 —	3 —	2 —	1 —	0

## EXPLANATORY EXAMPLE.

Required the time of the Moon's First Quarter at Boston, in March, 1821?

Mean New Moon in March. |  $\bigcirc$ 's M. Anom. |  $\mathbb{C}$ 's M. Anom.

	D.	H.	M.	S.	$^{\circ}$	'	S.	$^{\circ}$	'									
At Greenwich,	3	-	10	-	25		8	-	1	-	41		5	-	4	-	25	
Diff. Merid.	—	0	-	4	-	44	0	-	0	-	00		0	-	0	-	00	
At Boston		3	-	5	-	41	8	-	1	-	41		5	-	4	-	25	
$\frac{1}{4}$ Lunation	-	7	-	9	-	11	0	-	7	-	16		3	-	6	-	27	
M'n ti. $\mathbb{C}$ 's 1st qr.	10	-	14	-	52		8	-	8	-	57		8	-	10	-	52	
1st equation	-		+ 3	-	56		arg. 1st. equat.						+ 1	-	26	equat.		
2d equation	-		- 9	-	8								3	-	12	-	29	arg. 2d
3d equation	-		- 4	-	54								3	-	0	-	0	[equat.]
Mean time nearly	10	-	4	-	46								5	-	12	-	21	arg. 3d
$\bigcirc$ slower than clock	-		- 11															[equat.]

$\mathbb{C}$  qrs. Boston 10 - 4 - 35 apparent time of orbit quadrature, to which if the reduction be applied, the ecliptick time will be found; but, as the equation of reduction is sometimes nothing, and frequently very small, which is the case with a few other equations, if these are neglected in this method of calculating, the true time will be obtained very frequently, with exactness, and always within a few minutes, for which reason I have omitted them here, but shall endeavor to treat of the equation of reduction, in another paper, either by this or some other mode of publication. In the above calculation, in adding the numbers, the signs are noted as in Algebra. In finding the 3d argument, I *subtracted* 3 signs from the Moon's equated anomaly, because at the moon's first quarter the Sun's distance from the moon's apogee is 3 signs less than the moon's distance. At the last quarter the reverse is the case. The 3d argument in this example, is found from the moon's anomaly greater than 6 signs, viz. 8 s. 12° 21', therefore the signs of the 3d argument must be found at the bottom of the table, and the degrees at the right hand. If the moon's anomaly had been less than 6 signs, the signs of the 3d argument must have been found at the top of the table.

*Note.* I have neglected fractions of a minute, as unnecessary in this method. ~~It~~ The times of all the New Moons in March, in Ferguson's Astronomy and Enfield's Philosophy, are six minutes too fast. By the help of the above table the times of the Moon's Quarters may be found as accurately as the New and Full Moon by Ferguson's tables printed in Dr. Enfield's Philosophy.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE SHAKERS AT  
CANTERBURY.

In the south-easterly part of the town of Canterbury, in New-Hampshire, on an elevated and beautiful site, is the village of the "SHAKERS"—a sect of Christians first known in this country in 1774, when *Ann Lee*, the founder of the sect, with several others, arrived at New-York from Liverpool. The church at Canterbury was gathered in the year 1792, under the ministration of Elder *Job Bishop*, who is still their first minister; although the society first embraced their religious faith about ten years previous to that time. At present it consists of more than two hundred members. They have a meeting-house open at all times of public worship, where any discreet and civil spectator is freely allowed to attend. They have a Deacon's office, where all their public business is transacted, and where strangers are at first received on their visits to the society. They have also nine dwelling houses, of two and three stories, and several workshops both for men and women. Their mills and various kinds of machinery are moved by water on an artificial stream.

They manufacture many articles for sale, which are remarkable for neatness and durability. Their gardens are perhaps the most productive of any in the country; and indeed all their improved lands exhibit the pleasing effects of industry and rural economy. They have for years supplied this section of the state with garden seeds, and take much pains to propagate those of the best kind. They occupy more than 1500 acres of land, lying principally in a body, which they have 'consecrated to the Lord,' and which they enjoy in common. They cheerfully pay their proportion of the public taxes, and share all the burthens of government, except the bearing of arms, which they deem to

be unlawful; and in return they claim from government only that protection and support guaranteed to other citizens. The income of their manufactures, together with their agricultural products, yields their temporal support; and what they become possessed of more than is necessary to their wants, they devote to charitable purposes, agreeably to their church covenant.

Fifty-four persons, old and young, have departed this life in the society since it was first organized—a period of forty years. This number is small, in comparison with the mortality of other parts of the state; and furnishes strong proof how much temperate habits tend to prolong life.

The peculiar tenets of this remarkable sect have been subjects of so much curiosity and misrepresentation, that we take pleasure in giving the following brief statement, furnished by two respected individuals of the society at Canterbury, together with their remarks upon the errors of ALLEN and MERRILL.

“We, the members of a religious community in Canterbury, commonly styled *Shakers*, first embraced our present religious faith, and formed a society in this town, in the year 1782. The appellation “Shakers” was first applied to our predecessors by their opponents, in consequence of their remarkable operations of *shaking*, under deep and irresistible conviction. Similar operations, under the same influence, have been more or less manifest among us to the present day: and by this divine agency we are taught and induced to lead a life contrary to our fallen propensities, after the example of him who said, “*Follow me!*” Hence in conformity to this inward test and light of conscience, we appeal to the life and doctrine of Jesus Christ and his true witnesses, and to no other precedent, for the propriety of both our faith and practice. It is under these impressions that we separate ourselves from the rudiments and friendship of this world, and live a life of celibacy or virgin purity: firstly, because we consider it expressly taught both by the precepts and example of Jesus Christ and his apostles; and secondly, because the light and conviction of our own consciences also

teach the same. (See Luke xx. 34, 35 ; 1. Cor. vii. 1.) For the same reasons we abstain from the political affairs of the world—decline to take oaths, bear arms, or accept posts of worldly honor, trust or profit—refusing even to give our suffrages for or against candidates to be elected for civil or military trust. (See Matt. v. 34 ; John xviii. 36 ; James i. 27.)—*By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.*

“The temporal interest of our society for thirty years past has been united in one joint compact, by the mutual consent and free choice of the members, who hold equal rights and privileges in all things pertaining to the same, without any difference or reserve being made on account of what principal, or value, any one has brought in, and thus consecrated ; but possessing all things in common, according to the example of the apostolic church at Jerusalem. (See Acts iv. 32, 34.)

“Deacons, or trustees, have also been appointed by the church, whose official duty it is, not only to provide for, and make distribution among the members, according as every one hath need, but also to make all just and lawful defence, to secure and protect the said joint interest against unjust claims or encroachments from without. (See Acts vi. 3.)

“Thus having had nearly forty years experience in this faith of self-denial, (and above thirty in a joint capacity.) we are conscious it is that which works by love and purifies the heart ; being replete with that full salvation from all sin, which our weary and heavy laden souls had long sought in vain among nominal professors :—It is that yoke of Christ which is easy—that burthen which is light—that cross by which the enmity is slain and reconciliation restored; in a word, it is that gospel which is *the power of God to salvation.* Therefore, as this gospel yields complete justification, solid peace and rest to the souls who obey it, we have no disposition to renounce our present pursuits, to turn again to our former beggarly elements.

“A brief account of our religious tenets having recently appeared in Eliphalet and Phinehas Merrill’s Gazetteer of this state, said to have been furnished for that work by the head of our family, the person alluded to denies that he or any other person belonging to the society within his knowledge, ever furnished the author or any of the compilers of that work with the account as therein exhibited. That we furnished a sketch of our

sentiments to be inserted in that Gazetteer, at the author's special request, we readily grant ; but we also assert, that the same was afterwards, by somebody, shamefully altered and misrepresented, the meaning in some instances wholly perverted, and handed out to the public in that garb under the pretext of its having been furnished by the society.

“This we deem (if designedly done,) not only an insult on our character, but also an imposition on the public ; which, however, we do not impute to any wilful design in the author, as we understand the materials for that publication, in consequence of incidental circumstances, fell into other hands before the completion of the work.

“Another very erroneous description of our sect and tenets (though of some years standing,) we have lately seen exhibited in William Allen’s *American Biographical and Historical Dictionary*, under the head of *Anna Lecse*, which we utterly disavow ; it being derived from statements originating in malice and calunny. This account is not only erroneous throughout, but it also contains numerous aspersions wholly destitute of truth ; and such has generally been the information respecting our principles of faith, imposed on the ignorant, and strangers abroad ; while the candid, who are personally acquainted with us, have informed themselves better.

“First. The founder of our sect was not a person of the name and much less of the character there given ; not that we deny that *Ann Lee* was the first who practically set us the example of a righteous life, and we know that an *evil tree* cannot bring forth *good fruit* : and for no other cause than the purity of her life and the testimony which she bore against the hidden abominations of the wicked, was her character called in question, and all manner of evil spoken against her falsely.

“Second. She never assumed the name of the *Elect Lady*, nor any title of self honour, though many such titles were applied to her and others, by malicious persons, as terms of contempt.

“Third. She never procured subsistence at the expense of her character, otherwise than by the tongue of slander, in consequence of earning her livelihood by honest industry, and living a virtuous, chaste and holy life.

“Fourth. We know nothing about the person mentioned in the aforesaid publication ; but *Ann Lee*, whose character was doubtless originally intended as the object of censure, in order to excite an odium against the society, never asserted that she

was not liable to the assaults of death, or the common dissolution of the earthly tabernacle ; nor yet that she should bodily ascend in the twinkling of an eye to heaven, but always maintained a very different doctrine. Nor do the society, as therein represented, subsitute revelations and impressions upon their minds, in the place of the consistent and plain instructions of scripture.

“How far that biographer may be justified in quoting his statements from false authorities, or how far he may have been free from any personal design of censure, we do not pretend to judge. It is evident however, that he has drawn his description from the accounts of Valentine and Daniel Rathbun, Taylor, West and others, whom we well know to have early apostatized from our society in New-York, in consequence of having been disappointed in their views of obtaining pre-eminence among them ; and through whose instigation, several riotous and lawless mobs were afterwards excited to commit the most inhuman and cruel outrages on the society, whose profession and conscience forbade them to resist or render evil for evil. In defiance of all law, these mobs were frequently led forward by those infuriate apostates, by whom many of the society, men and women indiscriminately, and in their own dwellings, were often scourged and beaten with savage barbarity. In one of those crusades, a son of Valentine Rathbun, being a member of the society, of lawful age and a married man, was struck by his father with a large cane, inhumanly beaten, his skull laid bare for three inches in length, and at last left weltering in his blood, with doubtful apprehensions with regard to his fate ! This is that civil authority, as it is called, by which our assemblies are said to have been suppressed ! Yet, strange as it may seem, the libellous productions of these apostates from truth and charity are not only credited, but transcribed and held out to the public as a *standard of undoubted authenticity.*

“FRANCIS WINKLEY,  
“ISRAEL SANBORN.”

It should be mentioned as a practice highly creditable to this sect, that the members of their societies never make use of ardent spirits except in cases of sickness, being aware of the evils intemperance brings upon society. Another practice not unworthy of imitation is, they refuse to be trusted even in the

smallest sum. They transact their secular concerns with much probity and uprightness; and though they may have suffered reproach from their singularity of life and manners, they have become a proverb for industry, justice and benevolence.



## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF PETERBOROUGH.

BY REV. ELIJAH DUNBAR, A. M.

The first settlement of Peterborough commenced a year or two previous to the war of 1745. Rev. Mr. Johnston, a Presbyterian clergyman, came with the first settlers, and tarried with them about a year. When the war commenced, the first settlers with the exception of one or two persons, retired to older settlements for fear of the savages. Those who remained were never disturbed by the Indians, and the settlement was resumed at the conclusion of the war. Another clergyman of the name of Harvey resided here for a time and preached—and the people were occasionally supplied with the administration of the word and ordinances by the ministers of Londonderry and of the Presbytery, and by neighboring Congregational clergymen.

The Rev. John Morrison, the first settled minister, was born at Pathfoot in Scotland, May 22, 1743; graduated at Edinburgh, in February, 1765; arrived in Boston in May following; commenced preaching at Peterborough the first sabbath in January, 1766, and was ordained here November 26, 1766. He adhered to the royal cause, and joined the British army in 1775, at Boston; was attached to the commissary department, and died at Charleston, S. C. December 10, 1782. He married Miss Sarah Ferguson of Peterborough. His widow still survives; and one of his children, who lives in the State of Ohio.

Rev. David Annan, the second minister, was born at Cowpar of Fife, in Scotland, April 4, 1754; came to America when young, and was fitted for college and for the ministry by his brother, the late Rev. Robert Annan, minister of the Presby-.

rian church in Boston. He graduated at Princeton, N. J. and was ordained for the work of the ministry, by the Presbytery which met at Wallkill, N. J. in October, 1778, to which was presented the call of the town of Peterborough. He was married to Miss Sarah Smith of Peterborough, January 30, 1783. He was dismissed, at his own request, by the Presbytery of Londonderry, in June, 1792. After supplying the pulpit in various societies, he visited Scotland in 1801; and was visiting Ireland, on his return, and died there, in 1802.

Rev. Elijah Dunbar was ordained, October 23, 1799, at which time the church was embodied in the Congregational order. The exercises on this occasion were, a prayer by Rev. Jabez Chickering, of Dedham; Sermon by Rev. Thomas Thatcher, of Dedham, from 2 Tim. ii. 2; consecrating prayer by Rev. Zabdiel Adams, of Lunenburg; charge by Rev. Stephen Farrar, of New-Ipswich; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Henry Cumings, D. D. of Billerica; and concluding prayer by Rev. Abiel Holmes, of Cambridge.

There remain a few persons attached to the Presbyterian forms; and for their accommodation, the sacrament of the supper is administered, once a year, in the Presbyterian mode. Both parties make but one society for the support of publick worship. The Congregational church members, living in Peterborough, together with those of the Presbyterian denomination, amount to 50; to this may be added 2 or 3 times the same number of females. The Baptist church may be estimated at 12 or 15, of which 5 are males. The society have lately erected and dedicated to the service of Almighty God, a neat and commodious meeting house. None have separated from either society on the plea of Methodism, or Universalism; and the people are generally attentive to the observation of the sabbath.

SCRAP OF HISTORY RELATING TO HOLLIS  
AND DUNSTABLE.

What is now Hollis, was formerly the west parish in Dunstable. For a number of years after Hollis was incorporated, the two towns were classed together to send a man to represent them in the General Court. Dunstable being the senior town, required the meeting uniformly to be held there until Hollis became the most numerous, when it was requested by Hollis they should be held alternately that each town might have an equal chance. But to the proposal Dunstable did not consent. Hollis feeling some resentment mustered all their forces and left at home scarcely man or horse. Previously to this, the person chosen to represent the two towns had been uniformly selected from Dunstable. But on this occasion, Dunstable perceiving they were outnumbered, their town Clerk mounted a pile of shingles and called on the inhabitants of Dunstable to bring in their vote for a Moderator for Dunstable. The town Clerk of Hollis mounted another pile and called on the inhabitants of Dunstable and Hollis to bring in their votes for a Moderator for Dunstable and Hollis. The result was, Jonathan Lovewell, Esq. was declared Moderator for Dunstable, and Deac. Francis Worcester, Moderator for Dunstable and Hollis. Each Moderator proceeded in the same manner to call for the votes for Representative. Jonathan Lovewell, Esq. was declared chosen Representative to represent the town of Dunstable, and Dr. John Hale was declared chosen to represent the towns of Dunstable and Hollis. Accordingly both repaired to Portsmouth to attend the General Court. Lovewell was allowed to take his seat, but Hale was rejected. Hale, however, instead of returning home, took measures to acquaint the Governor with what had transpired, and waited the issue. It was not long before the Secretary, Theodore Atkinson, came into the House and proclaimed aloud, "I have special orders from his Excellency to dissolve this House; accordingly you are dissolved, God save the King."

Soon after, precepts were again issued to convene a new House, when Hollis was allowed to send a Representative by themselves, and have ever since; but Dunstable was neglected until the commencement of the Revolution.

## THE EASTERN INDIANS.

"In autumn [1712] the news of the peace of Utrecht arrived in America; and on the 29th of October the suspension of arms was proclaimed at Portsmouth. The Indians being informed of this event, came in with a flag of truce to Capt. Moody, at Casco, and desired a treaty; which the governor, with the council of each province, held at Portsmouth, where the chiefs and deputies of the several beligerent tribes, by a formal writing under hand and seal, acknowledged their perfidy, promised fidelity, renewed their allegiance, submitted to the laws, and begged the queen's pardon for their former miscarriages."

*Belknap's N. H. vol. I. p. 284.*

Similar engagements and protestations of friendship had been frequently made by the different tribes, and as often violated; so that little reliance was now placed on their sincerity. The Indians, however, did not presently commit any acts of hostility; but continued to exhibit symptoms of dissatisfaction, making complaints of the English encroachments on their lands, and using menacing language towards the settlers. Upon their representation to the government, Capt. Moody, in company with several others, was deputed to treat with the Indians at Georgetown; and the following is his return to the governor and council.

*Letter of Captain Moody, giving an account of his meeting with several of the Eastern Indians.*

At a meeting of the Eastern Indians, belonging to Kennebeck river, at Georgetown, upon Arrowsick Island, August 11, 1716, being present *Samuel Moody*, deputed by the government of New-Hampshire to meet and discourse with the said Indians. Of the Indians were present two and twenty; *Moxus* and *Bomazeen*, *Capt. Samuel*, of their chiefs; *Sheepscot Jo*, their speaker.

*Capt. Moody.*—The government of Boston having communicated your letter to the government of Piscataqua, they have appointed and empowered me to represent them at this meeting; and I have something to offer you, which are the words of his Majesty's Lieut. Governor and Council there.

Upon which I proceeded to read and carefully to interpret the same unto them, and received their answers to each article.

1. The gentlemen of Piscataqua complain that it is a common thing there for the Indians in the several towns to behave themselves very insolently, and to use threatening expressions, which are contrary to the articles of law.

*Indian.*—We know nothing of that; and if there be any ill-minded men that give their tongues the liberty to talk after such a manner, it is not worth the while to take any notice of it. Nor do we regard the ill language which we receive from particular persons of the English; if we did, we could also make complaints as well as they.

*Capt. M.*—If any particular persons of the English offer any of you any abuse, you may have redress; the government has promised it; and we expect the same from you,—which is better than for the whole to break out into a quarrel.

*Indian.*—It is very well; we approve of what you say.

2. I am also to let you know from these gentlemen, that the land on which the English have built or are building any forts, is what has been inhabited by them heretofore, and that by your forefathers' consent and desire; and 'tis what you yourselves asked at the time of the pacification, that they should come and settle among you as formerly, which cannot be without fortifications, in case of any insults, &c.

*Ind.*—As to our lands, which is the principal thing contained in the letter, we can give no answer to it, being not all present, and some particularly being absent who own part of the lands in controversy; and perhaps it may be a year ere we can come together to give an answer.

*Capt. M.*—You told us last night you should be all together in a few days. It is strange that we must not expect an answer in less than a year's time.

*Ind.*—We cannot say any more upon this head in the absence of the proprietors, which would be like stripping a man of his fine clothes and disposing of them without his leave.

*Capt. M.*—Seeing you insist so much upon your lands, I would ask you by what means the French came by the land which they possess at Canada? The Indians have not surely sold those lands, because they have not power to do so, according to their letter. If, then, it be by grant and allowance from the Indians, that we have, and your desire beside, that we should come and settle in this part of the country; and moreo-

ver, we have bought it, which they never did theirs, who yet build forts where they please, without giving the Indians any reason or asking their consent for it.

*Ind.*—The French have given us a great deal, and are wont to distribute every year some hundreds of pounds unto us.

*Capt. M.*—We believe the French are wont to make you presents yearly, to encourage you in war-time to fight against us; but not as any acknowledgement for their lands.

*Ind.*—They do the same in peace that they do in war.

*Capt. M.*—It is still to engage you to their interest, and not on account of the lands they possess, as the French themselves have informed me and I certainly know.

To this the Indians made no further reply.

*Capt. M.*—It is one of the articles which you signed to at the peace, that all the captives should be delivered up. Has that article been fulfilled?

*Ind.*—We have delivered up all that are among us according to agreement.

*Capt. M.*—Whence is it then that two have been bought out of your hands this last spring—a woman for 10*l.* and a man for 30*l.*; which is an unreasonable price for the redemption of poor captives that have been in your hands so long. We think it very strange that such a thing should be allowed.

*Ind.*—You might have reason to think it strange, if we had not delivered up all that we had in our hands at Norridgewock and Penobscot. Those two you speak of were brought from Canada, and it's hard if something may not be allowed for bringing them so far, the Indians being a poor people and the English a rich people.

*Capt. M.*—It is true Canada is a great way, yet we were not under any obligation to pay you for the fetching of them, because you had promised at the congress they should be brought in, and you should be as good as your word; and that woman, particularly, which we gave an Indian 10*l.* for, was promised at the last meeting at Piscataqua, to be returned, without paying any price; but before the matter had been a long time delayed, the man was obliged to give more than 10*l.* for her, which was double the price I agreed with him to bring her for. Is this to comply with your articles?

*Ind.*—As to that, we acknowledge it was not fair. But how-

ever, Capt. Moody, if you know of any of our captives, wo  
pray you tell us.

*Capt. M.*—There is a girl at Hampton, which I have often told  
you of, who was carried to Piscataqua by the Governor's order,  
and remained there a month in order to be delivered unto you ;  
but nobody coming for her, she was returned back to her mas-  
ter again.

*Ind.*—We desire that girl, and would have her to be brought  
to Mr. Watts ; here is one of her kinsmen present who will  
take care of her.

*Capt. M.*—I will inform the Governor of Piscataqua about  
it, which is all I can do, who no doubt will do you justice. There  
are yet more of our captives that are not returned, and when  
we have demanded them of the French, they tell us they  
are in the hands of the Indians, so that we find it very difficult  
to come at them.

*Ind.*—If the French have said so, we will see to that, and if  
we light of any captives in their hands, we shall take them away  
and bring them in.

*Capt. M.*—If you could do so at any time, you would be  
gladly received. I have nothing further to add, but as to those  
letters from Canada, which you charge Boinazeen with making  
mention of without your order. The government of Piscataqua  
know nothing of them.

*Ind.*—It is very well.

Upon the whole the Indian said thus :—

Notwithstanding we cannot give you a full answer to the  
principal thing contained in the letter, which is refering to our  
lands, we would yet have every man go on with his work and pro-  
ceed with their buildings and making settlements, and there shall  
be no molestation given by us to any persons in those parts  
of the country.

Here they prevented me in what we were about to say to them,  
viz. that we insisted upon our rights and resolved to proceed in  
our buildings and settlements as we have begun.

*Capt. M.*—We hope that you will so consider about these  
matters, as that there may be no more controversy and dispute  
about them, but a final determination of them.

*Ind.*—We shall bring the matter to an issue as soon as wo  
can ; in the mean time we are all easy, and shall rest satisfied  
until there shall be a final determination of all controversies  
between us, that we may live friendly and peaceably one with a-  
nother.

## CAPTIVITY OF ENOS BISHOP.

*Extract of a letter from Mr. Enos Bishop to Rev. Jedidiah Jewett, of Rowley, Mass.*

MONTRÉAL, Oct. 19, 1754.

REV. SIR.—The reason of my directing these lines to you is, because it seems most likely that they will sooner arrive to the hands of a person of your note than to any body else. Before I proceed, I shall give you a short description of my captivity. That day, Sir, in August last [the 15th] that you left my house at Contoocook, I was taken by the Indians, and by them carried to St. Francois, where we arrived in thirteen days; and after I had been with them eight weeks, they sold me to a French gentleman for 300 livres, which sum must be paid before I can be free—which looks somewhat difficult to me. But I hope that I have some friend in Rowley that will contribute part of that sum for my relief; and I shall take it as a favor of you, if you will move a contribution in your parish. There will be no difficulty in my redemption if the money be paid, and there is no difficulty in coming at any time in the year. In the winter people pass on the ice all the way to Albany, excepting a few miles.

Inform the people at Contoocook, that Meloon and his wife are sold to a French minister near Quebec, and his boy in this town, and his oldest girl is with the Indians; their youngest child, I believe, died at St. Francois about a month ago. Samuel Scribner, who was taken at Bakerstown when I was, I hear is sold to the French at Chambly, about 12 miles from this place; and Robert Barber, taken at the same place, sold to a Frenchman about a mile from St. Francois. They all desire release.

I can write no more at present, only to ask an interest in your prayers, and beg leave to subscribe myself,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ENOS BISHOP.

N. B. Caution the frontiers to be on their guard.—If any person comes or sends for me, let them repair to Col. John Lydius of Albany for direction.

NOTE BY THE EDITORS.—During the last Indian war, while we were colonies of England, the depredations of the savages were principally confined to the frontiers and less powerful

settlements. Upon an alarm from Bakerstown,\* Bishop, with several others, anxious to assist their brethren, left Contoocook armed for that purpose. They had proceeded to within about, two miles of Bakerstown, when they were surprised by a party of Indians—one being killed, and Bishop with others made prisoners. He was detained in captivity more than a year, during eight months of which he was kept in close confinement at Montreal. On the 26th Sept. 1755, Bishop, with two others, escaped from Montreal, and after travelling twenty-six days, eighteen of which without any food other than the wilderness afforded them, they arrived at Charlestown, and from thence returned to their friends. A sum of money had been raised for the purchase of Bishop's release; but the person by whom it was sent converted it to his own use. After his return, Bishop represented his sufferings to the General Court, and thereupon received 50*l.* from the publick treasury.

---

#### ANECDOTES.

In 1772, Rev. SYLVANUS RIPLEY and Lt. JOSEPH TAYLOR, who acted as interpreter, went on a mision to the Indian tribes in Canada. They returned to Hanover on the 21st of September, and brought with them ten children from those tribes, to receive an education in the school at Dartmouth College. Two of these children were taken by the Indians in former wars, while they were young, and were brought up in the language and customs of the natives. One of them was a grandson, about eight years old, of a Mr. Tarbell, who was taken from Groton, in Massachusetts, in the year 1704, when he was about ten years old. Mr. Tarbell was then in vigorous health and the oldest chief in the village. He expressed much joy in seeing Messrs. Ripley and Taylor, and earnestly encouraged his grandson in leaving his Indian relatives to receive the benefits of education. There was another youth, a grandson of Mrs.

---

\*Salisbury, N. H.

Eunice Williams, who was taken captive with her father; the Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, Feb. 29, 1704, that would have accompanied them, but was prevented by indisposition.

The number of Indian children at the school at Dartmouth College in 1772, was eighteen.

It is said the Penacook Indians, (who were once a formidable tribe in this vicinity,) used to predict the weather from the movement of the morning fog, which usually passed off in a direction towards the sea, or towards the mountains. "If, (said they,) the fog goes a fishing, we shall have fair weather; but if it goes a hunting, look for a storm." This saying is not uncommon among fishermen at the present day.

FIELD OFFICERS OF THE SEVERAL REGIMENTS IN NEW-HAMPSHIRE IN 1767.

*Regiment of Horse Guards.*

Clement March, colonel,

Richard Downing, lieut. colonel,

William Weeks, major.

1. Theodore Atkinson, colonel.	John Hale, lieut. colonel.
Daniel Warner, lieut. col.	Samuel Hobart, major.
Vacant major.	
2. John Gage, colonel.	6. Josiah Willard, colonel.
John Wentworth, lieut. col.	Benjamin Bellows, lieut. col.
Stephen Jones, major.	— Willard, major.
3. Meshech Weare, colonel.	7. Ebenezer Stevens, col.
Jonathan Moulton, lieut. col.	Jonathan Greeley, lieut. col.
Nathan Healy, major.	Joseph Wright, major.
4. Daniel Gilman, colonel.	8. Andrew Todd, colonel.
Winthrop Hilton, lieut. col.	Samuel Barr, lieut. colonel.
Nathaniel Folsom, major.	Samuel Emerson, major.
5. Edward Goldstone Lutwyche, colonel.	9. John Goffe, colonel.
	John Shepard, lieut. colonel.
	John Noyes, major.

# Historical Collections.

VOL. I.

JUNE 1, 1822.

NO. 2.

*A Topographical and Historical Description of Wilton, N. H.*

By Rev. THOMAS BEEDE.

WILTON, a post-town in the county of Hillsborough, is situated 17 miles west of Merrimack river, in latitude N.  $42^{\circ} 50'$ . It has Lyndeborough on the north, Milsford on the east, Mason on the south, and Temple on the west. It was originally laid out five miles square ; but some years ago the general court set off a half of one mile in width, containing one tier of lots on the west side, to the town of Temple. It is now five miles from north to south, and four and a half from east to west. It lies ten miles from Amherst, 40 from Concord, 66 from Portsmouth, and 58 from Boston.

RIVERS AND MILLS.]—The *Souhegan* is the principal river. It enters in the south-westerly part of the town, and runs through it in a north-easterly direction. There are also three considerable branches of this river, sufficiently large for mill streams, which run through the northerly part of the town, and empty their waters into the Souhegan before it leaves this place. There is a saw-mill and a grist-mill on the Souhegan—5 saw-mills, 4 grist-mills, 2 fulling-mills, and 1 carding machine on its several branches ; also a machine for sawing clapboards and shingles.

SOIL AND PRODUCTION.]—This town has neither mountains, ponds nor swamps ; but is a land of hills and valleys, and rivers of water. It is in general pretty rocky, but of a strong and excellent soil, well adapted to grass, apples, potatoes, Indian corn, flax, and every species of grain. The principal growth of wood is oak, pine, beech, maple, birch, hemlock, and some chesnut. There are no waste lands ; every lot, except what is reserved for wood, is either settled or cultivated ; and the farms are chiefly good. Plenty of good clay is found near streams of water ; there are also several quarries of excellent stone for splitting and hewing.

**CLIMATE.**—In consequence of the elevated situation of this town and its proximity to mountains on the north and west, it is liable in the winter to high winds, drifting snows and severe cold ; but in summer the breezes are gentle and agreeable. The spring does not commonly open so soon here by about a week as it does in the towns directly east, but the land in general is not so subject to early frost as it is in many of those towns.

**LITERATURE AND SOCIETIES.**]—There are in this town nine school districts, each of which is furnished with a school house. Four hundred dollars has been the usual sum raised annually for the use of schools ; about one third of which is expended in summer and the remainder in winter. Thirteen persons from this place have received the honors of college, and several more are now acquiring a liberal education. There is a female charitable society, each member of which pays 52 cents a year for religious purposes. There is a literary and moral society, composed of young people, who own a set of globes and a number of books : they hold frequent meetings for mutual improvement in knowledge and virtue. There is also a library society ; the number of books owned by them is at present not large, but well chosen; provision is made for an annual increase. The number of subscribers to the Hillsborough Bible and Charitable Society has been about forty.

**POPULATION.**]—When the revolutionary war commenced, this town contained 623 inhabitants ; in 1790, there were 1105 ; in 1800, 1017 ; in 1810, 1017, and in 1820, 1070.

**CHURCHES.**]—A congregational church was formed in this place Dec. 14, 1763, consisting at that time of eight male members, and on the same day their first minister, the Rev. Jonathan Livermore, who graduated at Harvard College in 1760, was ordained to the pastoral care of it. He continued in the ministry about thirteen years, when he resigned. During this period, 152 persons were added to the church, and 287 children and adults were baptized. Mr. Livermore died suddenly on the evening of the 20th of July, 1809, aged 79 years.

The Rev. Abel Fiske, who graduated at Harvard College in 1774, was his successor ; and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Nov. 18, 1778. At this time, 27 male members of the church in a solemn manner renewed their covenant engagements. Mr. Fiske continued in the ministry a little more than

twenty-three years, and died April 21, 1802, aged 50.\* During his ministry, including a short vacancy between the time of his death and the settlement of his successor, 224 persons were added to the church, and 745 children and others were baptized.

Rev. Thomas Beede, the present minister, graduated at Harvard College in 1793, and was ordained March 2, 1803. From that time to the year 1819, a period of about sixteen years, 96 persons have been admitted to the church and 165 baptized. The whole number of communicants living and residing in the town is about 127.

A baptist church was organized here on the 7th April, 1817. Its present number of communicants is about 80. Elder Ezra Wilmarth, from Cheshire in Massachusetts, is the minister of the same ; he was installed Nov. 11, 1818.

There is also a small society of universalists, who have preaching occasionally, but have no settled minister.

PHYSICIANS.]—Dr. Ebenezer Rockwood, who graduated at Harvard College in 1773; Dr. Timothy Parkhurst, who graduated at Dartm. Coll. in 1813, and Dr. John Putnam, are the practising physicians.

MEETING-HOUSES.]—The first meeting-house was built in 1752. It was an inconsiderable building, used about twenty-one years and then demolished. The second meeting-house, which is now standing, is a very decent and commodious building. At the raising of this meeting-house, which commenced Sept. 7, 1773, a distressing accident happened. When the frame was nearly completed, in consequence of the failure of a supporting timber, one of the beams broke and fell ; and several men being on it at the same time fell with it ; three† of whom were

---

[\*Rev. Abel Fiske was born at Pepperell, Mass. May 28, 1752.

†George Lancey, Simeon Fletcher, Reuben Stiles.

¶ We find the following account of this disaster in the "New-Hampshire Gazette & Historical Chronicle," dated Sept. 24, 1773.

*"Extract of a letter from New-Ipswich, Sept. 13, 1773.*

"Last Tuesday the most melancholy accident, of the kind, happened at Wilton, in New-Hampshire Government, that perhaps has been known in the Country: A large company was collected there to raise a Meeting-House, and they got up the body of it, the

instantly killed, two<sup>t</sup> died of their wounds soon afterward, and a number of others were badly injured. The work was then suspended for a few days. In the mean time a fast was kept, and a sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Livermore, from Isaiah cxxvii. 1.—“Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.” Soon after this, the people met again to finish the raising. In attempting to elevate a new beam to supply the place of the former one, which broke and fell, this also through some imperfection of the machinery, fell from the plates to the ground. The people as might be supposed, were filled with amazement. This new event, though not attended with any material injury, served to revive in their recollection all the horrors of the former disaster, and began to discourage them from any further attempts to proceed in the work. They soon, however, recovered from this state of excessive trepidation, and proceeded to business, until the frame was completed without any other accident. The house was finished in the latter part of the year 1774, and on the fifth day of January, 1775, was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God:—The sermon was preached by Rev. Jonathan Livermore, from 1 Chron. xxix. 14. “But who am I, and what

---

beams and joists, and on these had laid a large quantity of boards for the more immediate convenient standing; they had also raised part of the roof, in doing which they had occasion for a number of crowbars and axes, which rested on the building while the people got together, and were in the act of raising another double pair of principals with a king-post, when on a sudden the beam broke at the mortice in the middle, by which upwards of fifty persons fell to the bottom of the house, with the timber, bars, axes, &c. and exhibited a scene to the astonished spectators around the house (for there were no persons in the bottom of it, all having withdrawn through fear of what might happen) which cannot be described; and could only be equalled by the blood and brains, shrieks and groans of the dead and wounded, which were immediately seen and heard. Three were killed outright; another survived but a short time, and several others have since died of their wounds. Of fifty-three that fell, not one escaped without broken bones, terrible brinises or wounds from the axes, &c. And as they were men picked up from that and the neighboring towns, and many of them heads of families, the news of their catastrophe filled those places with weeping, lamentation and woe, and may fully mind us that “Man knoweth not his time,” but “at such an hour as we think not the Son of Man cometh,” and it therefore concerns us to be always ready.”—Then follows the list of the killed and wounded, amounting to fifty-three persons.

[Joseph Severance, Timothy Carlton.]

is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort ? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee." This meeting-house was struck by lightning on Friday the 20th of July, 1804 ; one of the middle posts at the east end, was rent from top to bottom : the windows were burst out, and pieces of lath and plastering were sent from the east to the west end of the house, with a force sufficient to break glass ; when the charge reached the ground, it took a horizontal direction, and left visible marks upon the surface for several rods before it was conducted into the earth. There was no lightning rod then attached to the house : there has been one erected since.

SETTLEMENT.]—This town was owned by the proprietors\* of lands purchased of John Tufton Mason, Esq. and by them was surveyed and laid out into 80 acre lots, and designated by the name of "Number Two." The first settlement made here was in 1738 by three families from Danvers, Mass. two by the name of Putnam, and one by the name of Dale: many of the settlers afterwards came from Andover, Mass. About eleven years after the first settlement, a deed was granted to forty-six persons, conveying to them, their heirs and assigns forever, forty-six shares in said township; which shares were drawn by lot; and for their encouragement to make and carry on settlement, two lots were granted by the same deed for the purpose of aiding them in the building of mills, one share for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the school there forever. The deed was dated Oct. 1, 1749, and signed by Joseph Blanchard, of Dunstable, as agent for the Masonian proprietors. The conditions of this deed were as follow, viz.

1. The grantees at their own expense were to lay out and make all necessary highways through the town, (the lands not disposed of by the proprietors were to be free from incumbrance until by them sold or settled.)
2. They were to build a meeting-house on lot No. 11, in the fifth range, and finish it on or before the last day of Nov. 1752; they were to lay out a common of six acres in a square form in the S. W. corner of said lot, (i. e. about the meeting house) for the accommodation of the public; and in two years after the

---

[\* For the names of the Masonian proprietors, see first No. of the Collections, page 14.]

building of the meeting-house, they were to maintain preaching in the same.

3. By the last day of November, 1751, on forty lots belonging to the said grantees there must be three acres on each lot cleared, enclosed and tilled, and by the last day of May, 1752, a house, at least 16 feet square and 7 feet stud, with a chimney and cellar, must be built, in which some person or family must reside for the space of three years. Immediately after the clearing of the first three acres, each settler in like manner was obliged to clear three acres more for three years to come.

4. Each of the said grantees was to pay 30*l* old tenor to defray the necessary charges in bringing forward the settlement, the money to be deposited in the hands of such person, (being a freeholder and a resident in the State,) as the grantees should appoint.

5. If any one of the grantees should be delinquent in fulfilling his part of the said conditions, his share of land was to be forfeited to those who were not delinquent; and in case these should neglect to fulfil the obligations of such delinquent for the space of one year, then the said delinquent's land was to be forfeited to the grantors..

These several conditions were imposed under a proviso, that there be no Indian war to prevent the fulfilment of the same within the times specified in the deed, but in case that should happen, the same time was to be allowed for the respective matters aforesaid, after such impediment should be removed. We have no account that they were prevented from fulfilling these conditions by any such war.—All white pine trees growing on the premises fit for masting his Majesty's Royal Navy were reserved for the use of his Majesty, his heirs and successors forever.

**INCORPORATION.]**—This town was incorporated by the name of Wilton, June 25th, 1762, during the administration of Gov. B. Wentworth, in the 2d year of the reign of King George III. It probably took this name from Wilton in England, which is situated on the river Wily; and it is reasonable to suppose that the name was originally derived from the name of that river.

**BIRTHS.]**—The first child born in this town was a daughter of Ephraim Putnam, one of the first settlers, by the name of Hannah, March, 1741; she was married to a Mr. Woodward of

Lyndeborough, and died in that place in Oct. 1811, in the 71st year of her age. The average number of births since 1783, has been about 30 in each year.

**SICKNESS AND DEATHS.]**—No uncommon sickness has ever been known here except in the year 1801, when a very malignant and contagious fever prevailed very generally among the people for a number of months, and in many instances proved mortal. It is conjectured, perhaps not without reason, that the contagion was introduced in a parcel of old feathers, which had been brought in and sold by pedlars, just before the fever made its appearance.

The whole number of deaths as near as can be ascertained since the year 1783 is 387, making an average of about 11 in each year for the last 35 years.—There have been no remarkable instances of longevity. Several, however have lived to be between 90 and 100 years of age, and one of that description is still living.

The first person that died in this town was a man by the name of Badger, who had settled a little while before, in the north-easterly part of the town. The circumstances of his death, as related by an aged man, are the following.

He was sick about two weeks ; during which time he had no medical aid nor nursing, except what his wife could afford. When he died, his wife told her little children that their father was asleep, that she was going to one of the neighbors, and that they must make no noise to wake him until she returned. Having given them this charge to prevent their being terrified, she went to Lyndeborough, then called Salem Canada, a distance of two or three miles through the woods. Here she obtained help, and returned as soon as possible to her children. There being no boards in the place, a pine tree was cut down and a trough dug out of it for a coffin ; a piece of the same was split and hewed for a cover, and in this manner the man was buried. The place of his grave is yet to be seen. The precise time of his death is not known, but is supposed to be about 1740.

**CONDITION OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.]**—Many of the early settlers, as is common in new countries, had great hardships to encounter. They dwelt in a wilderness remote from their friends, and from most of the conveniences of civilized life. Their roads were little better than footpaths marked by spotted trees, and their fears were frequently alarmed by the approach of hostile

Indians.—Some of them were so much alarmed on this account that they thought it proper to remove for a while to a garrison in Monson (now a part of Amherst) for protection and safety. The nearest grist-mill was in Dunstable, a distance of 20 miles. When Shepard's mills were afterwards built in Milsford, at a distance of 7 miles, to which they could carry their corn on horse-back, or (in the winter) on hand-sleighs, they thought themselves happily accommodated.

INDIANS.]—This place appears to have been the hunting ground of the Indians, rather than the place of their fixed residence. Some traces of wigwams, and several of their implements made of stone, bones, &c. have been found.

TAVERNS, &c.]—There are two taverns, two retailing stores, and a post-office.



*Sketch of the History, Geology, &c. of Gilmanton, in New-Hampshire.*—By Dr. WILLIAM PRESCOTT.

GILMANTON, post-town, Strafford county, is situated in lat. 43° 25' N., 17 miles from the State-House, Concord, 44 from Portsmouth, 78 from Boston, and 522 from Washington-City. It is 14 miles in length from S. E. to N. W. and 7 miles in breadth, comprising an area of 63,500 acres. It is bounded N. by Gilsford, E. by Alton, S. E. by Barnstead, S. W. by Rockingham line, which divides it from Loudon, Canterbury and Northfield, and N. W. by Winnepisiogee river and bay, which separate it from Sanbornton. This town contained in 1775, 775 inhabitants; 2613 in 1790; 3752 in 1800; 4333 in 1810; 3527 in 1820. Gilsford, formerly a part of Gilmanton, was set off in 1812, and now contains 1816 inhabitants.

RIVERS, &c.]—The north-west part of Gilmanton is washed by the Winnepisiogee bay and river, beside which it is intersected by several small streams which run N. W. into the Winnepisiogee, one of which affords valuable seats for mills. Two considerable streams which empty their waters into the Merrimack, have their sources in this town, viz. Suncook and

Soucook rivers. The Suncook rises in a pond on Gilford line, which covers more than 50 acres near the summit of one of the Suncook mountains, elevated more than 900 feet above its base. The water from this pond falls into another at the foot of the mountain of one mile in length and half a mile in breadth ; passing from this it falls into another, covering about 500 acres, where it is joined by several other streams, one of which from the N. E. issues from a pond called Small's pond which is partly in Alton, and nearly two miles in length. It then passes off through a thriving village in the S. E. part of the town called the Iron-Works village, where it is covered with many mills and other machinery. This river receives several other streams from this town, one of which issues from a pond in the S. W. corner of the town. The Soucook has its source in three considerable ponds in the S. part of the town lying within two or three miles of each other : the easterly is Loon pond, the westerly, Rocky pond, partly in Canterbury, and the middle one is called Shell-camp pond, about one mile from the Academy. This stream before it leaves this town affords water for several mills.

**MILLS, &c.]**—There are in Gilmanton 11 saw-mills, 14 grain-mills, four of which have two runs of stones, 4 fulling-mills, 3 carding machines, 1 cotton factory, 1 mill for grinding tanner's bark, 3 circular-saw clapboard machines, 1 trip hammer, and 1 iron foundry.

**SOIL, &c.]**—Gilmanton, generally speaking, is very hilly and rocky, and the north part extends upon Suncook mountains, from which proceed a chain of hills of various heights, extending S. which divides the head springs of the Suncook and Soucook rivers. One of these hills, which from its shape and insular situation, has been denominated Peaked hill, is situated about half a mile E. of the academy, and is 440 feet high, from its base. From the summit of this hill the following objects may be seen with the naked eye :

	<i>Height.</i>	<i>Bearing.</i>
Two peaks of the Unconoonock mountain in Goffstown,		S. 26 & 27° W.
Mount William in Weare,		S. 32 W.
Crotched Mount between Francestown and Greenfield,		S. 47 W.
State House in Concord,		S. 31 W.
Grand Monadnock between Jaffrey and Dublin,	3,263	S. 50½ W.

	<i>Height.</i>	<i>Bearings.</i>
Kearsarge, between Sutton and Salisbury,	2,461	due W.
Ascutney, in Windsor, Vt.	3,320	N. 80 $\frac{1}{2}$ W.
Cardigan in Orange,		N. 51 W.
Moosehillock in Coventry.	4,636	N. 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ W.
White Face mount, N. of Sandwich,		N. 7 E.
White Mountains, mount Washington, being the highest,	6,213	N. 12 E.
Blue mount, or mount Major, being the highest peak of Suncook mountains Gilford,		N. 22 E.
Great Moose mount, between Brookfield and Middleton.		N. 79 E.
Prospect hill, W. of New-Durham ridge,		S. 73 E.

The soil will admit of two grand divisions, the plain and high land. A small portion of the town is plain land, the soil of which is a sandy loam covered in its natural state with White, Norway and Pitch pine, and produces when cultivated indifferent crops of grain, &c. The high lands have a deep, rich soil covered in its natural state with various kinds of hard wood, interspersed with evergreens, and when cultivated produce plentiful crops. The high hills are productive to their tops, affording some of the finest pasturage in the country.

**HEALTH, MORTALITY, &c.]**—Owing to the uneven surface of this town, it is entirely free from morasses and stagnant waters, by which means the air is salubrious and the climate healthy. The average annual number of deaths for the first ten years was 2 1-2; for the next ten, 7 7-10; for the next ten, 23 4-10; for the next ten, 22 7-10; for the next nine years, 37 1-2. At which time (1812) Gilford was taken from Gilmanton. The number of deaths for the last ten years in the present limits of Gilmanton, amounts to 400; making the average number 40. In 1790, there were 42 deaths, a large number of which were caused by the dysentery. In 1805, the number of deaths was 55, of which 30 were caused by the dysentery. In the bills of mortality there are many whose ages were between 90 and 100, and some exceed that period.

**SCHOOLS AND SOCIETIES.]**—There are 24 school districts averaging about 45 scholars each, and 24 school-houses. There is also a flourishing Academy founded in 1794, and endowed with \$5,500 and one-fourth part of a township of land. Over the Academy and under the same roof is a spacious hall for the transaction of town and county business. Here the August term of the

court of sessions (formerly court of common pleas) is held. There are two libraries in this town, "the Social Library of Gilmanton," incorporated in June 1801, containing 150 volumes ; and " the Gilmonton Academy Social Library," incorporated June 1815, containing 160 volumes of well selected books.

TAVERNS, STORES, &c.]—There are in Gilmanton 5 taverns and 12 trading stores. The principal village is near the centre of the town where there are 30 dwelling-houses, some of which are elegant, and 200 inhabitants, two taverns, four trading stores and an academy. The Iron works village in the S. E. part of the town is a small, but recently a thriving village, rendered important by its valuable water privileges. It contains 3 saw-mills, 3 grist mills, in which are 5 runs of stones, 3 carding machines, 2 clothing mills, and a clapboard machine, a tavern and 3 trading stores.

CHURCHES.]—The baptist church in this town was organized Nov. 16, 1773, consisting of Orlando Weed, Thomas Edgerley, Thomas Mudgett, John Fox and David Young, together with six females. This church was supplied by itinerant preachers until 1786, when elder Walter Powers was ordained its first pastor on the 14th of June. In 1806, he was by his own request dismissed from the pastoral charge of the church. In 1811 the church was divided, the members in the lower parish constituted the first, and those in the upper parish, the second baptist church in Gilmanton. Since the division of the town in 1812, the second has been called the Gilford church. Since 1811, the first church continued to decline until she lost her visibility. There having been a general revival of religion, another church was formed on the 10th of June, 1818, through the instrumentality of the Rev. Phinehas Richardson, of the same order with the former, consisting of Daniel Clough, Stephen Clough, Joseph Haskins, Benjamin Kelley, John Swazey, David Young, and 10 females; 15 more were added the same year; in 1819, 9 were added—present number 43. Rev. Phinehas Richardson, was ordained an evangelist in Methuen, Mass. Nov. 12, 1817, and removed to Gilmanton in March, 1818.

The congregational church was founded on the 30th of November, 1774, and consisted of the Rev. Isaac Smith, Stephen Dudley, John Sanborn, Ebenezer Page, and Nathaniel Wilson. The Rev. Isaac Smith was ordained its first pastor the 30th of Nov. 1774, and died March 25, 1817, æt. 72, and in the 43d

year of his ministry. The addition of 45 members to this church was the fruit of the general revival in 1818. Present number of communicants, 100.

Rev. Luke A. Spofford was ordained to the pastoral care of this church on the 9th of June, 1819.

There is a society of Friends, consisting of 63 members, which has been of many years standing.

The methodist connection has two classes in this town, one of which was established in 1807, and has 31 members; the second was established in 1818, and consists of 18 members. Total 49. Rev. James P. Harvey is the present preacher on this circuit (1821—2.)

There are in Gilmanton 4 freewill-baptist churches, two of which are without stated preaching. The third was founded in January 1810, by Joseph Young (ruling Elder,) Peter Clark, (teaching elder,) Nicholas Folsom, Jeremiah Sawyer, Wm. Weeks and 27 others. Elder Peter Clark, their present minister, was ordained on the 10th of January, 1810. In the same year (1810) 32 more were added; in 1814, 24 were added, and in 1816, 20 were added—all as the fruits of special revivals.—Present number of communicants, 60. The fourth was founded on the 6th of November, 1816, by Elder John Knowles, Simeon Bean and 16 others. Elder John Knowles was ordained as an evangelist, May 30, 1811. Present number of communicants, 50.

There are six meeting houses, one for congregationalists, one for regular baptists, one for the friends and three for the free-will baptists.

**HISTORY.]**—Gilmanton was granted May 20, 1727, to Nicholas Gilman, John Gilman, Peter Gilman, Daniel Gilman, Nicholas Gilman, jun. Andrew Gilman, Thomas Gilman, Nicholas Gilman, 3d, Samuel Gilman, Nathaniel Gilman, Joseph Gilman, John Gilman, jun. Edward Gilman, Samuel Gilman, 3d, John Gilman, 3d, Trueworthy Gilman, Edward Gilman, jun. Jeremiah Gilman, Nathaniel Gilman, jun. Caleb Gilman, Robert Gilman, Nehemiah Gilman, Jonathan Gilman, Capt. John Gilman, and 152 others. Its settlement was protracted by reason of the frequent depredations committed by the Indians during the frequent and almost continued wars that prevailed for a long time between the then British colonies and the French and Indians of Canada. But upon the reduction of Canada in 1760, this fear of the Indians subsided, and Benjamin Mudgett and wife

(being the first family) arrived in Gilmanton on the 27th day of Dec. 1761. The next day John Mudgett and wife arrived. On the 10th of Jan. 1762, they were joined by Orlando Weed and wife. Here they remained through the winter, their nearest neighbors being in Epsom. Several families moved in the next season; at the close of 1763 there were 20 families in town. Among those who arrived this year were Capt. afterward Gen. Joseph Badger and Rev. Wm. Parsons. Mrs. Hannah Mudgett was the first white woman that arrived in town, and slept in it one night before the arrival of any other. She is still living at an advanced age, with the full exercise of her mental faculties, and a pattern of piety and virtue. Dorothy Weed was the first child born in town, 13th Oct. 1762, and there were eleven daughters born successively before any son. The first son was Samuel Mudgett, born Feb. 15, 1764, son of Benjamin and Hannah Mudgett.\*

Gen. Joseph Badger is entitled to a respectful notice in this place as being of essential service in fostering the first settlement of the town. He was many years town clerk, selectman, representative, &c. He was the first magistrate, being appointed justice of the peace 10th March, 1768, by John Wentworth, & afterwards justice of the peace and quorum throughout the state, which office he held until his death. On the 6th December, 1784, he was appointed judge of Probate for the county of Strafford, which office he held until he resigned, at the age of 70. He was appointed Brigadier General June 7, 1780, by President Weare.

**GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.]**—The mineralogy and geology of this town have been but imperfectly explored. A variety of stones and minerals abound, among which are the following.

**Quartz:** several varieties, as rock chrystral, abundant, some good specimens; blue quartz, rose red quartz, irised quartz, and granular quartz, are frequently found; milky quartz, greasy quartz and radiated quartz are abundant in all parts. Yellow and red ferruginous quartz in beautiful chrystals.

---

\*The circumstance of a Major Sinclair moving his wife from Barnstead into this town for the purpose of procuring for his expected son, the lot of land offered by the proprietors to the first male child that should be born in town, is to be remembered only to be execrated. This circumstance occasioned so much dispute that the proprietors awarded the land to neither.

*Hornstone*—frequent; jasper and tripoli, or rotten stone, sometimes found; petrosilex, several specimens; feldspar abundant; beside being disseminated through several rocks, it occurs chrystallized in rhomboidal prisms in porphyritic granite, porphyritic sienite, &c. Mica, good specimens of different colours, and varieties, as laminated, lamellar, and prismatic mica, on quartz, feldspar, &c.

*Common Schorl*: radiating on quartz, and darting through it in all directions, and tourmaline, generally in contact with feldspar, are common in all parts of the town. Common garnets in duodecahedral chrystals with rhombic faces frequently occur, mostly in hornblende rocks: hornblende is common in loose fragments, of various sizes. Tremolite, actynolite and chlorite are sometimes found. Epidote and argilite in some places.

The compound rocks are by far the most abundant in this town. The following are the principal. Several varieties of granite; common granite suitable for building and door steps, is very abundant; porphyritic granite, met with in all parts of the town, very common; graphic granite and granitic aggregates are common. Mica slate (micaceous schistus) is, next to granite, the most abundant. Gneiss is found in one place where it is wrought to advantage into hearth stones. Sienite abounds in the north part of the town as it approaches Suncook mountains; these mounntains are made up entirely of this rock. It is in part porphyritic. Porphyritic quartz and other porphyritic stones are common. Amygdaloid very common. Clay of a superior quality for bricks abounds in different parts of the town.

Sulphur occurs in a mine on the west bank of the middle branch of Suncook river. Also, efflorescing on rocks in various parts. Richard Jones and sons, while digging in the west bank of the middle branch of Suncook river, for the purpose of procuring materials for building a dam in 1820 and 1821, came upon a mine of yellow and white sulphuret of iron, (iron pyrites) some in beautiful cubic chrystals and some in small amorphous masses; also sulphate of iron (native copperas) where the rocks and sand have all the appearance of having once been in a state of fusion, occasioned probably by the increase of heat which must necessarily take place in the conversion of the sulphuret into the sulphate of iron. Also arsenical sulphuret of iron in amorphous masses. A white powder has been found here, which agrees in its external appearance with the white oxide of lead.

(white lead) and another not unlike pure phosphate of iron; likewise native sulphur lodged in the cavities of rocks. The rocks in this bed are mostly radiated, limpid, irised, and ferruginous quartz, beautifully chrystalized, with a small portion of micaaceous schistus.

Red and yellow ochre are found in various parts. The rocks in various sections are tinged in various hues with the oxide of iron, sulphur, &c.

Iron ore has been found in many places, and works were erected in 1768 at the iron works village, so called, for the purpose of separating the iron from the ore. The ore was taken from Suncook pond in 20 feet of water, one mile and a half above the works. After several years, the works were abandoned by reason of the failure of the ore and the difficulty of obtaining it. It is said that the ore has since considerably increased.

There are several mineral springs in this town, one of which is known to be medicinal, and has proved efficacious in bilious and cutaneous diseases, and promises to be serviceable in many other diseases. It is very sensibly diuretic, sometimes emetic, at others cathartic.

---

**A SECOND LAMBERT.**—Mr. Caleb Towle, of Centre-Harbor, a man 35 years of age, 5 feet and 8 inches high; temperate, and until within a few years industrious; weighs 490 pounds, and measures 6 feet 4 inches round the body. He gained during the last year, 32 pounds; enjoys a good state of health, is cheerful, and able to visit his neighbors.

*Bill of Mortality for Amherst, N. H. for 15 years. Commencing  
January 1, 1805.*

Table exhibiting a view of ages each year.

Between 95 and 95, in 1806 1, in 1809 1, in 1814 1. Between 95 and 100, in 1808 1, in 1818 1. Between 100 and 105, in 1805 1. Ages not mentioned, 5.

# MORTALITY FOR CONCORD.

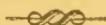
81

Aggregate and average of ages each year.

Years.	No. of Agg. am't Av'ge			Years.	No. of Ag. am't Av'ge		
	Deaths.	of ages.	age.		Deaths.	of ages.	age.
1805	29	841	29	1813	22	569	25
1806	18	585	32	1814	47	1107	23
1807	27	1027	38	1815	34	1092	34
1808	20	500	25	1816	20	337	17
1809	14	458	32	1817	22	846	38
1810	21	567	27	1818	25	610	24
1811	9	420	46	1819	19	698	36
1812	18	855	47				

The number of deaths in Amherst for fifteen years amount to 345, of which the aggregate of ages is 10,512 years, giving a mean average of 30 years to each person.

Those whose ages are not mentioned were children, and would not materially affect the above result. More than one half of those who have died attained to the age of 25 years, and one in six to 70 years or upwards.



*SYNOPSIS of the Bills of Mortality for the town of Concord, from the year 1798 to 1821.—By THOMAS CHADBOURNE, M. D.*

1798	25, 2w. 17 <sup>c</sup> 70, 4m. 4. 2. 1. 40, 53 <sup>c</sup> 38, 7 <sup>c</sup> 67 <sup>c</sup> 7. 4m. 49, 2. 0. 8. 2. 66 <sup>c</sup> 0. 43, - - - - -	Tot. 26
1799	3. 5. 57 <sup>c</sup> 81 <sup>c</sup> 51 <sup>c</sup> 1. 80 <sup>c</sup> Sm. 8. 60 <sup>c</sup> 30, 32, 10d. 21 <sup>c</sup> 60; - - - - -	15
1800	10w. 20 <sup>c</sup> 50 <sup>c</sup> 83 <sup>c</sup> 78 <sup>c</sup> 88 <sup>c</sup> 13. 18m. 46, 8m. 18m. 2. 2. 4. 60 <sup>c</sup> 0. 91 <sup>c</sup> 7. 9. 4. 1. 0. 0. - - - - -	25
1801	4d. 1d. 31, 0. 82, 21 <sup>c</sup> 18m. 18m. 80 <sup>c</sup> 21 <sup>c</sup> 4d. 20d. 49, 22, 6m. 70 <sup>c</sup> 45, 20 <sup>c</sup> 49, 97, 2, 37, 28, - - - - -	24
1802	70, 37, 56 <sup>c</sup> 48, 24, 0. 73, 83, 1. 5. 2. 3. 53, 3. 3. 18m. 4. 2. 5. 9. 19 <sup>c</sup> 82, - - - - -	22
1803	86, 80 <sup>c</sup> 63, 60, 85 <sup>c</sup> 2. 6. 0. 55, 65 <sup>c</sup> 3. 23, 28, 4. 6. 0. 67 <sup>c</sup> 43 65 <sup>c</sup> 0. 18m. 30 <sup>c</sup> 3. 33, 80 <sup>c</sup> 0. 18m. 69 <sup>c</sup> 19 <sup>c</sup> 2. 29 <sup>c</sup> 0. 0. 0. 0. 53 <sup>c</sup> - - - - -	36
1804	70 <sup>c</sup> 40 <sup>c</sup> 3. 19 <sup>c</sup> 0. 0. 72 <sup>c</sup> 1. 0. 65 <sup>c</sup> 53, 68 <sup>c</sup> 2. 65 <sup>c</sup> 25, 1. 1. 89 <sup>c</sup> 2. 1. 45, 88, 0. 0. - - - - -	23
1805	71, 50, 36 <sup>c</sup> 68 <sup>c</sup> 0. 0. 22, 0. 90, 64 <sup>c</sup> 0. 20, 1. 8. 45, 22 <sup>c</sup> 22 <sup>c</sup> 1. 45 <sup>c</sup> 10. 64 <sup>c</sup> 0. 67, 57, 10. 0. 92, - - - - -	27
1806	79 <sup>c</sup> 2. 66 <sup>c</sup> 0. 0. 0. 59 <sup>c</sup> 22, 32 <sup>c</sup> 24, 57, 92, 63, - - - - -	13

1807	18, 76, 0, 18, 60, 20, 0, 66, 84, 70, 0, 36, 0, 10, 85	Tot.
	0, 0, 83, 5, 14, 28, 3.	22
1808	0, 0, 80, 2, 16, 53, 53, 35, 20, 17, 0, 18m. 27, 5, 40.	19
	0, 50, 45, 95	
1809	80, 2, 8, 0, 0, 82, 29, 4, 70, 71, 22, 2, 27, 2, 1, 0.	21
	0, 41, 30, 65,	
1810	9, 65, 33, 45, 2, 14, 31, 92, 32, 0, 22, 17, 65, 63	14
1811	41, 82, 1, 11, 4, 74, 86, 19, 0, 32, 74, 31, 27, 64, 74	
	5, 0, 37, 70, 3, 31, 25, 0, 46, 0, 3, 0, 0, 32, 0, 70,	
	3, 25, 59, 50, 0, 47, 73, 82, 11, 33,	41
	From Dec. 1811, to Jan. 1819, inclusive, there	
	were 250 deaths—there is no record of the ages to	250
	be found.	
		Total, 578

*Diseases and Casualties for the years 1819, 1820, and 1821.*

	Ages.	
Infantile Fever.	18m, 6w, 6m, 18m, 12, 8	6
Fits.	59, 2	2
Inflammation of the Brain.	19, 27	2
Consumption.	40, 27, 22, 37, 28, 51, 40, 32, 29, 51, 16, 34, 25, 28, 15m,	15
Spina Bifida.	6w.	1
Scrophula.	16, 51,	2
Syphilis.	30,	1
Dropsy.	52, 74, 1, 46, 30	5
Old Age.	68, 78, 80, 91, 86, 69, 78, 81, 85, 96, 78, 88, 70, 81, 85, 80, 77, 75, 96, 82, 78, 75	22
Petechia sine Febri.	30	1
Drowned.	20, 35	2
Apoplexy.	54	1
Fever Pulmonary.	20, 30, 69	3
“ Typhus.	26, 18, 18, 35, 66, 30, 47, 25	8
“ Puerperal.	40, 30,	2
Quinsey.	1, 8, 7, 2.	4
Infantile Diseases.	1, 3w, 0, 6w, 3d, 6w, 2d, 0, 4w, 0, 2	12
Delirium Tremens.	49, 27	2

## MORTALITY FOR CONCORD.

83

Total, 108

It is ascertained that from Jan. 1792, to Dec. 1797, there were 117 deaths, which makes the whole number of deaths during the last thirty years, 803. Population in 1790, 1747; 2052 in 1800; 2393 in 1810; 2838 in 1820.

The above table is correct as to the number of deaths, but is very imperfect in other respects. In many instances, in the record of infants, there is no distinction of the sex, and in some cases, the age of infants is not inserted. Such are distinguished by a cypher thus, 0. A comma after the age denotes the females, and the inverted comma the male sex. Those cases where no record of sex was made are distinguished by a point.

From the above abstract of the diseases and deaths, for the last thirty years, it is reasonable to infer that the inhabitants enjoy an unusual exemption from disease. That general state of disease called epidemic can scarcely be said ever to have been experienced in the town. About the commencement, and during the war of the revolution, the Small Pox often appeared in different sections of the country, owing, probably, to the frequent communications with Canada, where the disease then prevailed ; to the free intercourse that was necessarily held by the people with the soldiers and army, and in some instances it was supposed to have been sent into the country as a means of annoyance by the enemy.

In July, 1775, Dr. Carrigain visited a patient in a neighboring town, who proved to be sick with the Small Pox. He took it the natural way. The nature of his disease was not discovered, until John, the son of Mr. Nathaniel West, who lived on the opposite side of the street from Dr. C. also took the disease. The Doctor inoculated his own family, then consisting of five members, who all recovered. Mr. West's family consisted of nine, six of whom had the disease—the others escaped. Mr. West, aged 58, died. It was first known on Saturday that the Small Pox was in the town: so great was the alarm that the

next morning (Sunday) the inhabitants assembled, *en masse*, and commenced the erection of a "Pest House" in a retired grove west of the late residence of Capt. Benjamin Emery, and such was the zeal and activity with which they applied themselves to the work, that by night a convenient house to consist of four rooms had been hewed, framed, and raised, and the boards, for covering, and brick for the chimney were drawn on to the ground. Dr. Carrigain and his family remained at their own house opposite to where Charles Walker, Esq. now resides; fences were run across the street to cut off all communication, and a road was opened through the fields. Mr. West's family was conveyed to the Pest House. None of the inhabitants were inoculated. The house afterwards served occasionally for the reception of transient soldiers of the army, who either had or were suspected to have the disease.

The question naturally arises, Why were not all who were exposed to the infection immediately inoculated? A law was then in force "for the prevention of the spread of the Small Pox," which forbid under a penalty any person inoculating without leave from court, and the people in those days were brought up in the belief that laws were made to be obeyed.

In 1793, the Small Pox again appeared in a family in the westerly part of the town. The family consisted of thirteen members, all of whom had the disease without inoculation. Mr. Jonathan Stickney, the father, and an infant child, died. The manner in which the infection was conveyed to this family never has with certainty been ascertained.

In the winter of 1812-13, when the disease known by the different appellations of *Malignant Pleurisy*, *Spotted Fever*, *Bilious Pneumonia*, &c. spread so generally through the N.E. States, this town was visited in common with others. The character of the disease was that of a *Typhoid Pneumonia*, not alarming at first, but in its progress discovering a malignancy that too often rendered ineffectual all the boasted remedies of our profession. It was confined principally to the soldiery, then quartered in the town—but few of the citizens fell victims to it.

In the winter of 1816-17, the disease appeared again in the westerly section of the town, preceded by a season, remarkable for its coldness, long droughts, and frequent frosts, that almost destroyed the hopes of the husbandman. It now assumed a character different from its appearance in other places.

Its accession in the worst cases was by an erysipelatous inflammation of the extremities, that soon run into gangrene, and generally destroyed the patient.

The summer of 1816 was uncommonly cold throughout the United States, and throughout Europe, except some of the most northern parts of it. Vegetation was very materially affected by this state of the weather. The small grains were in abundance, and very good, but the crops of hay were deficient, and Indian corn, by the frosts in August was almost lost. But for the inclemency of the season, the inhabitants were compensated with a greater share of health than had ever been known since the settlement of the town.

Those who are in the habit of noting the effects of the variations of the weather on the human constitution will recollect that *hot and dry* summers are uniformly unhealthy—*hot and wet* summers *less so*.—This season, which was *cold and dry* was the most healthy throughout the United States of any in the recollection of the oldest physicians.

---

*Anecdote of Mrs. Spaulding, a descendant of the celebrated Mrs. Duston.*

[Communicated by Adino N. Brackett, Esq. of Lancaster.]

The first settlers of Northumberland, N. H. were Thos. Burnside and Daniel Spaulding, with their families. They removed there and took up a permanent residence, in June, 1767. Mr. Burnside had then a wife and three children; Mr. Spaulding a wife and one child, Edward Spaulding, now a respectable inhabitant of Lancaster. In the course of their journey up, this child burnt himself at Plymouth so badly, as to be unable to proceed. He was left, and his mother to take care of him, while his father, Capt. Spaulding, and Esq. Burnside, (for they both afterwards bore these titles,) proceeded on their journey to Northumberland. Soon after they had left Mrs. Spaulding, she became uneasy, and wished to join her husband; she therefore set out with her child then twenty-one months old, to travel with him through a wilderness of 26 miles. It may be imagined she is a descendant of the celebrated Mrs. Duston who killed the Indians on the Merrimack; she is so in reality in the third degree. A

friend of her's had agreed to accompany her through with a horse; but after travelling about 9 miles, he left her at a house and returned. Not to be discouraged even by this, she proceeded onward, and soon after leaving the house, she had to wade through Baker's river, which was then low, with her child in her arms. Thus she proceeded on till she got to the height of land ; here she met two men, to avoid whom she stepped out of the road ; but they discovered her, and used every argument in their power to induce her to return, and among others, told her she must wade through part of a pond where there was nothing to direct her. In the course of the afternoon a heavy thunder-gust passed over, and thoroughly wet both mother and child ; but she continued travelling, till the track could no longer be followed in consequence of the darkness, when she quietly seated herself by the side of a tree, leaning herself against it, with her child in her lap, and there rested without sleep till morning. She was near the pond, and the loons and bull-frogs kept up a continual croaking and screaming during the night. At early dawn she recommenced her journey, and soon arrived at the pond, through part of which she waded waist high, but as good fortune would have it, she hit exactly the right path, and continued passing forward till she arrived at Oliverian river. "This," said she, in relating the story to the writer in August last, "looked rapid and terrifying," being probably raised by the shower of the preceding day ; but in she plunged and reached the opposite shore safely. She very soon after arrived at Judge Ladd's at 11 o'clock in the forenoon of the second day's journey. Here she met her husband with a horse, which he had brought for her accommodation. In wading through Baker's river, Mrs. Spaulding took off her shoes and stockings and did not put them on again till she arrived near Judge Ladd's. In an attempt to put her shoes on over her stockings, she failed, in consequence of her feet having swollen.

This venerable matron is now living in Lancaster, at the age of 81, in the full possession of her mental faculties, and with great bodily vigor.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH  
OF THE  
HONORABLE MATTHEW THORNTON,

*One of the New-Hampshire Delegates who signed the Declaration of Independence.*

IT was with pleasure that we perceived a few years since that efforts were making to collect and preserve the Biograpy, of those who signed the Declaration of American Independence —of those who, in support of this Declaration, pledged to each other, *their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor.* It is generally known that three of the distinguished patriots who signed that important instrument, were inhabitants of this state, and were much distinguished for their patriotism and publick services during the revolutionary struggle. Of each of these, we propose to give such biographical notices, as the materials we have collected will permit.

The Honorable MATTHEW THORNTON was a native of Ireland, where he was born about the year 1714. He emigrated to this country with his father and settled in the state of Connecticut, where he received an academical and medical education. Having acquired his medical profession, he came to New-Hampshire, and established himself at Londonderry where the sphere of his usefulness was very extensive. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace by his Excellency Benning Wentworth, and held the same office under his successor John Wentworth, and by the last was commissioned as Colonel of the militia. In 1775, when the British government was dissolved, and a provincial convention was formed for temporary purposes, Colonel Thornton was elected their President. As the document drawn up by this convention, to which the name of Matthew Thornton is affixed, is seldom to be met with, we shall here introduce it from a copy found among the papers of President WEARE,

## IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS,

Exeter, June 2, 1775.

*To the Inhabitants of the Colony of New-Hampshire.*

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN,

You must all be sensible that the affairs of America have at length come to a very affecting and alarming crisis.—The horrors and *Distresses* of a *Civil War*, which, till of late, we only had in contemplation, we now find ourselves obliged to realize. Painful, beyond expression, have been those *Scenes of blood and devastation*, which the barbarous cruelty of British troops have placed before our eyes. Duty to GOD—to ourselves—to *Posterity*—enforced by the *cries of slaughtered Innocents*, have urged us to take up arms in our own defence. Such a day as this, was never before known, either to us or to our Fathers. You will give us leave, therefore, in whom you have reposed special confidence as your representative body, to suggest a few things, which call for the serious attention of every one, who has the true interest of AMERICA at Heart. We would therefore recommend to the colony at large to cultivate that christian Union, Harmony and tender affection, which is the only foundation upon which our invaluable privileges can rest, with any security; or our publick measures be pursued with the least prospect of success.

We also recommend that a strict and inviolable regard be paid to the wise and judicious councils of the late American CONGRESS: and particularly, considering that the experience of almost every day points out to us, the danger arising from the collection and movements of bodies of men, who, notwithstanding, we willingly hope would promote the common cause, and serve the interest of their country; yet are in danger of pursuing a track, which may cross the *general plan*, and so disconcert those publick measures, which we view as of the greatest importance; we must in the most express and urgent terms, recommend it, that there may be no movements of this nature, but by the direction of the *Committees* of the respective towns or counties; and those *Committees* at the same time, advising with this *Congress* or with the *Committee of Safety*, in the recess of Congress, where the exigence of the case is not plainly too pressing to leave room for such advice.

We further recommend, that the most industrious attention be paid to the cultivation of *Lands* and *American Manufactures* in their various branches—especially the *Linen* and *Woollen*; and that the husbandry might be particularly managed with a view thereto—accordingly, that the Farmer raise *flax*, and increase his *flock of sheep*, to the extent of his ability.

We further recommend a serious and steady regard to the rules of *temperance, sobriety* and *righteousness*—and that those *Laws*,

which have heretofore been our security and defence from the hand of violence, may still answer all their former valuable purposes, though persons of vicious and corrupt minds, would willingly take advantage from our present situation.

In a word—We seriously and earnestly recommend the practice of that pure and undefiled *religion*, which embalmed the memory of our pious ancestors, as that alone, upon which we can build a solid hope and confidence in the *Divine protection* and *favour*, without whose *blessing*, all the measures of safety we have, or can propose, will end in our shame and disappointment.

MATTHEW THORNTON, *President.*

The next year, on the 12th September, Colonel Thornton was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and took his seat on the 4th November following. Though not present when the Declaration passed that illustrious body, he acceded to it on his becoming a member, and his signature stands among the FIFTY-SIX worthies who have immortalized their names by that memorable act.

About the year 1776, he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court of New-Hampshire, in which office he remained till 1782. He had previously received the appointment of Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

Near the close of the year 1779, he removed to Exeter, and in 1780, he purchased the Colonel Lutwyche farm, pleasantly situated on the banks of the Merrimack, to which he removed in this or the succeeding year. Here he entered on the business of agriculture in connexion with his other diversified occupations. As he was somewhat advanced in life, he relinquished in a great measure the practice of medicine, but whenever his professional services were required he cheerfully granted them, and they were at all times highly appreciated. In the municipal affairs of the town he took an interest, and was several years chosen one of the selectmen. He was also elected a member of the General Court one or two years. He was chosen one of the Senators in the State Legislature, and served as a member of the Council in 1785, under President Langdon.

Of the distinguishing traits in his character we are not prepared to give a particular account. Those who personally knew him are better able to delineate them. We are informed from good authority that he was a man of strong powers of mind;—that he was capable of abstruse speculation, and that on any subject to which he directed his attention, he would elicit light and information. In private life he was one of the most companionable of men. The young and the old were alike sharers

in the agreeable versatility of his powers—in the inexhaustible stock of information which a long and industrious life had accumulated. His memory was well stored with a large fund of entertaining and instructive anecdotes, which he could apply upon any incident or subject of conversation.

Judge Thornton wrote political essays for the newspapers after he was eighty years of age, and about this period of his life, prepared for the press a metaphysical work, entitled *Paradise Lost, or the origin of the Evil, called Sin, examined, &c.*\* As this work was never published, it may be interesting to the reader to see a specimen of it, which will be given in a note.

Judge Thornton died at Newburyport, in Massachusetts, while on a visit, on the twenty-fourth of June, 1803, in the 89th year of his age, and was interred on the succeeding sabbath at Merrimack. The following summary notice of his character is furnished from the MS. Sermon of Rev. Dr. Burnap, delivered July 3d, the sabbath after his interment. "You were, on the last Lord's day, called to follow to the grave and deposit in the dust, the remains of a man venerable for his age and skill in his profession—and for the several very important and honorable offices he had sustained;—noted for the knowledge he had acquired, and his quick penetration into matters of abstruse speculation;—exemplary for his regard to the public institutions of religion, and for his constancy in attending the public worship, where he trod the courts of the house of God with steps tottering with age and infirmity." Such is a brief outline of one who was honored in his day and generation; "whose virtues were a model for imitation, and while memory does her office will be had in grateful recollection."

Judge Thornton left two sons and several daughters. James Thornton, Esq. his eldest son, was a representative from Merrimack to the General Court several years, and died in July, 1817, aged 53. Matthew Thornton graduated at Dartmouth College in 1797; was admitted to the practice of law, and died at Merrimack, December 5, 1804, aged 33 years.

---

\*The whole title of the work, which is rather singular, is as follows—"PARADISE LOST; or the Origin of the Evil, called Sin, examined; or how it ever did or ever can come to pass, that a creature should or could do any thing, unfit or improper for that creature to do; or how it ever did, or ever can come to pass, that a creature should or could omit, or leave undone what that creature ought to have done, or was fit and proper for that creature to do; or how it ever was, or can be possible for a creature to displease the Creator in Thought, Word or Action."

NOTE.—“This leads me to shew in what Free Agency in creatures consists. Free accountable agency in creatures, consists in certain powers and faculties delegated by the Creator to the creature.

1. An internal power of self motion, or a power to move any part, or the whole body by a thought, or to bring it to rest when in motion by the same power.

2. Wisdom to distinguish between good and evil thoughts, words and actions, and to know what is fit and proper to think, speak, act, and what is unfit and improper.

3. A power to choose whether it will think, speak and act what it is fit and proper for it to think, speak, act, or what is unfit and improper.

Finally—a power to think, speak and act agreeably to its choice.

The Creator has also placed in every free accountable agent to whom he has given common sense (and none but such can be accountable) a desire of happiness, and from this arises a wish to be happy, and a fear that he may be miserable. And this desire of happiness, and this hope and fear, are what are called the passions of the human soul. And hope or fear operates and influences the choice; and which soever it is, the intention is the happiness of the chooser. For no rational being, exercising reason, can choose to be miserable. And when the choice is governed by all the reason and experience the creature has, or had it in his power to have—if the choice does not make him happy immediately, it will finally end in happiness. But if the choice is made from either hope or fear, without exercising reason, it may and often does end in misery of the creature.

There are sundry kinds of free agents and various degrees of every kind. The waters of the rivers, ponds, lakes and seas teem with living creatures. The earth and the air are full of the wonders of creating wisdom, power and goodness. And every creature to whom the Creator has given life is a free agent in a lower or higher degree. They all have wisdom to know their kind, and according to the blessing of their Creator, to multiply and replenish the earth, the air, and the waters; and each knows what is proper to support itself and its young, and how to collect it and to provide stores for the winter, where the climate requires it. They fear an enemy: self defence is implanted in their natures. And the domestic animals love and fear their masters. And yet it is not probable the Creator will ever call any of these to give an account why they did, or did not do any action. *First*, because they do not know that the Creator exists, and that they exist by and from him, nor can they reason from seen and made to an unseen Maker. *Secondly*, They are not capable to understand any law but the law within them. And when they deviate in the least from that internal law, their punishment immediately com-

mences, and is commensurate to their deviation. It is therefore unreasonable to believe they have any other account to give, than what they suffer in consequence of their mistakes. Hence it is evident that any, and every creature, that the Creator will call to give an account why they did not think, speak and act, any thought, word, or action, must be possessed of the powers and faculties that have been mentioned, and opportunities to exercise them.

---

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH  
OF  
GENERAL JOHN STARK

---

“ On martial ground, the school of heroes taught.  
He studied battles, where campaigns were fought.  
By valor led, he traced each scene of fame,  
Where war had left no spot without a name.  
Great by resolve, yet by example warned,  
Himself the model of his glory formed.”

---

JOHN STARK was born at Londonderry, in New-Hampshire, on the 17th of August, 1728, old style, corresponding with the 28th, new style. His father was a native of Dunbarton in Scotland, and received a liberal education at the university of Edinburgh—married a wife in the north of Ireland, and emigrated to America at an early period of the last century. He made his first settlement in Londonderry, but soon after removed to Derryfield (now Manchester) and settled on a pleasant and fertile eminence a little east of the river Merrimack, and near Amoskeag falls. To his children, though a man of education and good feelings, Mr. Stark was not able to extend the advantages he had enjoyed. It was a period of hardships and toil, the exertions of the settlers securing to them little more than their daily wants, and providing the means of defence against their savage enemies. John Stark, and his elder brother William, as they grew in years, were employed upon the farm, and at certain seasons of the year in hunting. In this employment the bold and daring genius of the future warrior was often displayed, and in such employments his constitution, naturally firm and vigorous, became still stronger and capable of enduring the greatest fatigue.

On the 28th of April, 1752, John Stark, then 23 years of age, was out on a hunting expedition near Baker's river in Rumney, in company with Amos Eastman of Penacook [Concord,] David Stinson of Londonderry, and William Stark, his brother. As the Indians had till then been friendly, and exhibited no signs of hostility, they placed great confidence in their friendship. On the evening of this day, however, they decoyed and made a prisoner of John, and on the following morning took Eastman. Stinson and William Stark, attempting to escape, were fired upon : Stinson fell, was killed, scalped and stripped of his wearing apparel. William made his escape.\* This was the first act of hostility and the commencement of the old French and Indian war. The party crossed the Connecticut, and were received with their prisoners, with great parade, at their village on the St.

---

\*The following document is found among other papers relating to Indian affairs in the files at the office of the Secretary of State :

" AMOS EASTMAN of Penacook, and JOHN STARK of Starks-town, [Dunbarton] both in the province of New-Hampshire, of lawful age, testify and say : That on the 28th day of April, 1752, they were in company with William Stark of Starkstown, and David Stinson of Londonderry, on one of the branches of Pemigewasset river, about eighteen miles from Stevenstown, [Salisbury] and that on the same day towards night the Indians captivated the said John, and the next morning soon after break of day, captivated the said Amos, and fired on David Stinson and William Stark ; killed, scalped and stripped the said David ; (and the said William made his escape) and carried the deponents both to Canada, who did not return till the sixth day of August then next.

That the stuff the Indians then took from the deponents and their company, was of the value of five hundred and sixty pounds at the least, old tenor, for which they have no restitution. That the said Amos was sold to the French, and for his redemption paid sixty dollars to his master, beside all his expense of getting home. That the said John Stark purchased his redemption of the Indians, for which he paid one hundred and three dollars besides all his expenses getting home.

That there were ten Indians in company who captivated the deponents, and lived at St. Francois—They often told the deponents it was not peace. One Francis Titigaw was the chief of the scout. There was in their scout one named Peer—they called a young sagamore that belonged to St. Francois."

The deponents made oath to the preceding at Penacook, May 23, 1754, before Joseph Blanchard, Esq. one of his Majesty's justices of the peace.

Francois river. It is a singular trait in the conduct of the Indians, that however cruel and ferocious they are in conflict—they generally treat their prisoners with lenity, and, if men of courage, with humanity and respect. The Indians of Francois immediately discovered in young Stark, the character of a bold and undaunted warrior ; his mien and his courage pleased them, and they treated him with the greatest respect—initiated him into the family of their deceased chief—gave him the widow for his mother, and offered him her daughter in marriage. To the last days of his life, Stark used to relate with much humor the little incidents of his stay with the Indians. He remained with them about three months, and used to say he experienced more kindness from them than he ever knew prisoners of war to receive from any civilized nation. He was ransomed by a Mr. Wheelwright of Boston, and returned home by the way of Albany.

Not long after his return from captivity, upon a report that the French had entered Coos, and were erecting fortifications on our lines, the colony appointed a committee to repair thither and ascertain its truth. Stark received an ensign's commission, and went as pilot to conduct the committee. The report was without foundation. The colony, however, were soon obliged to raise troops for their own defence; and a company of rangers was raised, of which Robert Rogers was commissioned captain, and John Stark, lieutenant. Other companies of rangers were raised, and Rogers being advanced, Stark took command of his company. His daring courage and consummate prudence shortly made him known to Lord Howe, whose confidence and friendship he enjoyed until the death of that nobleman, in the act of

---

In a memorial presented by William Stark, Amos Eastman and John Stark, to Governor Wentworth, in 1754, they say that they gave no offence to the Indians.—that they "had it in their power to destroy them or defeat their enterprize, but esteeming it a time of peace with all the Indians who own themselves the subjects of the French king, free from expectation of any hostilities being committed against them, peaceably applied themselves to their business till ambushed by the Indians, who killed, scalped, and stripped David Stinson one of their company, captivated the aforesaid John and Anios, and shot at the said William who escaped—carried the said captives to Canada, and at the same time took the goods and effects of your memorialists, and said David Stinson in company, of the value of five hundred and sixty pounds at the least, old tenor."

storming the French lines at Ticonderoga, cut asunder the connection.\* No service could be better calculated to inure men to hardship, danger and constant vigilance than this ; for the British army were afraid to move without the walls of their entrenchments, without rangers to guard their flanks and rear. The rangers were also frequently detached in scouts, and had numerous skirmishes with the Indians hovering about the encampments. Stark did not sheath his sword, until the invading enemy were compelled to quit the country and sue for peace. During the whole of this sanguinary contest, he was found cautious on a march, vigilant in camp, and undaunted in battle : and it was probably owing to the experience he here acquired, that invariable success attended, so far as he was concerned, his battles in the subsequent revolution which separated these states from Britain.

At the close of the French war, he returned to his father's house at Derryfield, was soon after married with a Miss Page, daughter of Capt. Caleb Page, one of the first settlers of Dumbarton ; and continued in the enjoyment of domestic life, and the cultivation of his farm, until the report of the battle of Lexington spread like an electrick shock through the country. When it was told in Bedford, Goffstown and Litchfield (towns adjoining Derryfield) that a battle had been fought—that the "regulars" were driving all before them, and were within a few miles,—the few that first rallied despatched a messenger to Stark, desiring him to lead them on to the defence of their country. He was found at work in his saw-mill at Amoskeag falls. On being told of the wanton attack of the British, he instantly stopped his mill and repaired to his house, took his musket, and three dollars in his pocket, and without any coat, that he might not be encumbered, he sat out to meet the little band of heroes who had assembled at the first signal of alarm, and who like that of Leonidas, were resolved to conquer or die. They proceeded onward from town to town, expecting at every step to see the enemy, for the information was the same—every one told them they soon expected the "regulars" upon them. Their numbers increased as

---

\* This attack was made on the 5th July, 1758, "and proved unsuccessful, at the expense of 1608 regulars and 334 provincials, who were either killed or taken." Among those who fell, none was more lamented than Lord Viscount Howe, to whose services and military virtues the General Court of Mass. paid an honorable tribute by causing a monument to be erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

they advanced, till they arrived the next morning at Lexington, where they saw small limbs cut from a tree by musket-balls, the first evidence they received more than the report at first heard.

After learning the particulars of the affair of Lexington, Stark with his group of heroes of the woods, more than a thousand in number, who had left their families at a moment's notice to devote themselves to their country—proceeded to Cambridge, and presented himself before the committee of Safety for Massachusetts. He was received with much joy, and the whole country resounded with his praise. The morning after his arrival at Cambridge, Stark received a colonel's commission, with enlisting orders ; and in less than two hours he enlisted eight hundred men !

Stark, in accepting a commission under Massachusetts, made the condition that if New-Hampshire should agree to join in raising her proportion of troops for general defence, this regiment should be considered as a part. New-Hampshire agreed to furnish her proportion. There was at this period a portion of the secret poison of toryism still lurking in the councils of this state ; and some were displeased with Stark for going forward as a leader of her citizens in another state, and taking a commission without consulting their pleasure. They sent an express to Stark to come to Exeter. Large bets were staked between those acquainted with him and those who were not, respecting his daring to appear at Exeter. But he was there without loss of time, and presented himself before the legislative body, much to the confusion of some of its members. They employed themselves in business of little moment for hours after Stark's arrival, till at length, his patience tiring, he arose and addressed the Speaker, telling him if he had any business with him, it was necessary he should attend to it immediately, for his regiment required his attention at Cambridge. " Luck ! " says the Speaker, " I had forgotten all about it. We have agreed to raise three regiments, and have appointed Folsom to command the first, and appointed him brigadier general—Poor, his lieutenant-colonel, and you to command the second regiment." Stark coolly enquired " if they had any way of making a child that was born to-day, older than one that was born six weeks ago ? " No answer being given, he left the House. They sent a committee after him, to prevail on him to come back ; but in vain. He told the committee " that if they could not arrange the business he would bring a committee in three days that would do it effectually." The committee made report, and Stark was appointed to command the first regiment !

On the memorable seventeenth of June, 1775, the British first felt the destructive fire of the backwoodsmen of New-Hampshire. They were undisciplined, they never had been taught to move like machines; yet they were not strangers to danger, or ignorant of the advantages of coolness and intrepidity. Gen. Putnam had the nominal command on this occasion, but was not personally engaged during the contest. On the evening previous, he sent a party to raise a redoubt on *Bunker's* Hill, but through some misunderstanding they went to *Breed's* Hill. Two hundred of these men were detached from the regiment of Col. Stark. A redoubt was thrown up in the course of the night, but it was so unskillfully done, that they would have been better without it. It was a square redoubt, the curtains of which were about 60 or 70 feet in extent, with an intrenchment, or breast-work, extending 50 or 60 feet from the north angle towards *Mystick* river. It was raised about 6 or 7 feet, with a level on the top of about eight feet wide upon the summit of the hill; so that it made a complete covering for the British troops as they ascended the hill—for the musquetry within the redoubt could not be made to bear upon them unless the soldiers stood upon the top of the mound. General Stark always called it a *Pound*, from its nearer resemblance of that than a fortification.

Stark's regiment was quartered at *Medford*, about four miles distant from the anticipated point of attack. It then consisted of thirteen companies, and was probably the largest regiment in the army. Early in the morning of the 17th, Stark had detached 300 men, under *Wyman*, his lieutenant colonel, and himself with his major went forward to view the *Pound*. Soon after their arrival, the British began to play upon them from *Boston*. Stark saw his whole regiment would be wanted, and immediately returned to his encampment. In returning they found *Wyman* with his party in the valley between *Winter* and *Plowed* hills, lying down to rest: they were again put in motion, but went to the right, where Stark saw no more of them until after the action. Stark now prepared with all possible expedition to take the remainder of his regiment to the scene of action. The regiment being destitute of ammunition, it was formed in front of a house occupied as an arsenal, where each man received a *gill-cup* full of powder, fifteen balls and one flint. After the best preparations possible the regiment proceeded towards *Charlestown Neck*. *Capt. Dearborn* (afterwards Major-General) commanded a company in flank, and marching beside Col. Stark, suggested

to him the propriety of quickening their steps. "Dearborn," said the colonel, "one fresh man in action is worth ten fatigued ones," and continued to advance in the same cool and collected manner. Stark was now joined by his 200 men who had borne their part of the fatigue of the night, and took his station on the left of the Pound, between that and Mystic river.

Soon after the enemy was discovered to have landed on the shore of Morton's point in front of Breed's Hill, under cover of a tremendous fire of shot and shells from a battery on Copp's Hill, in Boston, which had opened on the redoubt at day break. Major-general Howe, and brigadier general Pigot, were the commanders of the British forces which first landed, consisting of four battalions of infantry, ten companies of grenadiers, and ten of light infantry, with a train of field artillery. They formed as they disembarked, but remained in that position, until they were reinforced by another detachment.

At this moment the veteran and gallant Stark harangued his regiment in a short but animated address; then directed them to give three cheers, and make a rapid movement to the rail fence which ran from the left, and about 40 yards in the rear of the redoubt towards Mystic river. Part of the grass having been recently cut, lay in winrows and cocks on the field. Another fence was taken up—the rails run through the one in front, and the hay, mown in the vicinity, suspended upon them from the bottom to the top, which had the appearance of a breast work, but was in fact no real covering to the men; it however served as a deception on the enemy.

The effect produced by the men behind the hay battery is well known and can never be forgotten. Twice the sons of freedom silenced the fire of the myrmidons of Britain; and fain would they have pursued them; but their colonel had witnessed such scenes before. He kept the whole ground in view, and foresaw the fate of the Pound. Added to this, their ammunition was expended, and they had but few bayonets. Shortly after, the Pound falling into the hands of the enemy, they were very ready to obey the orders for retreat. Stark was the last who left the ground, and lost but one man killed. The enemy's loss was about 1,200.

After the evacuation of Boston, Stark went to the northern posts with Gen. Gates; but did not go into Canada, for he had opposed the expedition of Montgomery with all his reasoning

powers. Gen. Gates and Col. Stark had long been upon the intimate terms of brothers; they commonly addressed each other by their given names—they had both been taught the art of war in the same school, and their mode of warfare was the same. Neither had been accustomed to defeat. The study of these plain men was to vanquish their enemies. A fine cocked hat, or a pretty coat, the soldier's strut, or an elegant horse, bore but little weight on their minds.

Stark was not less in the council than in the field.

In the fall of 1776, a small party of the British came up the Lake before Ticonderoga to take the soundings of the depth of the water. From the prospect of attack, Gates summoned a council of war. There were no officers who had been in actual service except Gates and Stark. Gates took Stark aside, and the following dialogue ensued:

*Gates.* What do you think of it, John?

*Stark.* I think if they come, we must fight them.

*Gates.* Psho, John! Tell me what your opinion is seriously.

*Stark.* My opinion is, that they will not fire a shot against this place this season; but whoever is here next, must look out.

They returned to the council, and Gates told what Stark had said—that there would not be a shot fired against them at that time. This being the first doubt suggested of an immediate attack, it produced much surprise—many offered to lay bets of it. Stark gave his reasons, that it was so near the time of year when the Lake would be frozen, that their survey of the Lake could only be in preparation for another season—for they would never make an attack upon Ticonderoga at a time when, if successful, they could not immediately pursue the advantages of their victory. This proved to be the case.

Soon after this, Washington ordered Stark to join him in Pennsylvania; and about the time of his arrival, the former began to contemplate his attack on Trenton. On the 24th of December, 1776, he called a council. Stark was not present at the first of the meeting; but when he arrived, Washington informed him of the business of the council, viz. To take into consideration the best mode to be pursued under existing circumstances. Stark said—“Your men have long been accustomed to place dependance upon spades, pick-axes and hoes for safety; but if you ever mean to establish the independence of the

United States, you must teach them to put confidence in their fire arms." Washington answered, "That is what we have agreed upon: we are to march to-morrow to the attack of Trenton: you are to take command of the right wing of the advanced guard, and Gen. Greene the left." Stark observed, he could not have been better suited. Here it may be proper to notice an event not generally understood, the particulars of which were related at the funeral of the deceased general, by a companion in arms then present. It is well known that just previous to this important action, the American army was on the point of being broken up by suffering, desertion, and the expiration of the term of enlistment of a great portion of the troops. A few days previous, the term of the New-Hampshire troops expired: Stark was the first to propose a re-engagement of six weeks. He, for the moment, left his station as commander, and engaged as recruiting officer: and not a man failed to re-engage. He led the van of the attack—and the result corresponded with the hopes of the nation.\* Seven days after he was with Washington at Trenton, when Lord Cornwallis with 12,000 men nearly hemmed them in. By consummate address the impending fate of the Americans was avoided—Washington fell on the enemy's rear at Princeton, and so broke up the British plans, that the enfeebled American army was enabled in turn to hem up the British in the environs of New-York.

At the close of the campaign, Stark returned to New-Hampshire upon parole. On his arrival he ascertained the truth of a report that had reached him before he left the army, *that Congress had degraded him by the appointment of Col. Poor, as a Brigadier.* He went immediately to Exeter, where the Legislature was then sitting, and asked a resignation. They endeavored to dissuade him from his purpose, but in vain. He told them that "an officer who would not stand for his rank, would not fight for his country." However, he engaged, should an attack be made upon New-Hampshire, to hold himself in readiness for its defence. He informed them of the dangerous situation of Ticonderoga, and retired to his farm as a private citizen.

---

\*Of the enemy 50 were killed and 918 made prisoners, among whom were 30 commissioned officers; 6 brass cannon, 1200 small arms, 7 standards, and other trophies, were also taken. Of the Americans not more than 20 were killed and wounded.

In 1777, the overwhelming force of Burgoyne drove the Americans from their strong post at Ticonderoga, and universal alarm prevailed in the north. Burgoyne, presuming that no more effectual opposition would be made, flattered himself that he might push on without much annoyance. His army was led by accomplished and experienced officers ; it was furnished with a formidable train of brass artillery, and with all the apparatus, stores and equipments which the nature of the service required, and which the art of man had invented. Veteran corps of the best troops of Britain and Germany formed the greater part of this dreaded army, while Canadians and American loyalists furnished it with spies, scouts and rangers, and a numerous array of savages, in their own dress and weapons, and with characteristick ferocity, increased the terrors of its approach. It numbered, according to common estimation, ten thousand strong, including every description of force ; an army, which, considering the theatre of action, was equal to ten times that number in the ordinary wars of Europe.

Flushed with a confidence of his superior power, and deceived with the opinion that the friends of the British cause among the Americans were as five to one opposed—Burgoyne despatched Col. Baum (a German officer) with a party of 1500 men, upon a most romantick expedition. His instructions, which fell into the hands of General Stark, and he communicated, discovered the object of the expedition, and the route the Colonel was to take ; he was instructed "*To proceed through the New-Hampshire Grants, cross the mountains, scour the country with Peters corps of Tories and the Indians, from Rockingham to Otter-creek, to get horses, carriages and cattle, and mount Reidesel's regiment of dragoon's, to go down Connecticut river as far as Brattleborough, and return by the great road to Albany, there to meet General Burgoyne, to endeavour to make the country believe it was the advanced body of the General's army, who was to cross Connecticut river and proceed to Boston ; and that at Springfield they were to be joined by the troops from Rhode Island. All officers, civil and military, acting under the Congress, were to be made prisoners.—To tax the towns where they halted, and with such articles as they wanted, and take hostages for the performance, &c.*"

By the tenor of this commission it appears that the British General thought his proclamation at Boquet had produced wonderful effects ; that it had struck a general panick through the

States, and quelled all opposition ; and that it was now only for his troops to move at his command, and the conquest was obtained.

At this critical moment when the calamities of war were impending, and the fate of the struggle seemed about to be decided,—the legislature of New-Hampshire called upon Stark to lead their militia against the invader. Although he was ready to obey the call, yet he refused to submit to the humiliating consideration of serving under officers whom he had commanded, and who as he conceived, had been unjustly promoted. The legislature, unwilling to lose his services, and the peril of their situation admitting no delay, concluded to give him an independent command and discretionary orders, to act in New-Hampshire, or push forward beyond the line of the State, as he might think best, to arrest the progress of the enemy. Number Four (Charlestown) on Connecticut river was his place of rendezvous. The citizens rushed to the confines of the State with the same alacrity they did at the alarm of the battle of Lexington, to speak to the enemy at the muzzles of their muskets, and forbid their polluting with their feet the land of freedom.

Scarce had he arrived at his place of rendezvous when the Green Mountaineers invited him to come to them, join his little force to theirs, and lead them against the common enemy, who they were in daily expectation would attempt to pass that part of the country. He sent one hundred men to the heights between Number Four and Ticonderoga to observe the motions of Burgoyne—sent off immediately to the town of Manchester, twenty-two miles north-east from Bennington, such of his men as had arrived amounting to four or five hundred, and followed himself very soon, leaving orders for others to come as fast as they should arrive.

He found the advantage of his independent command immediately upon his arrival at Manchester, for the packs of his men were paraded as for a march. He enquired for the cause, and was informed Gen. Lincoln had been there and had ordered them off to the Sprouts, at the mouth of Mohawk river. He sought for, and found Lincoln, and demanded of him his authority for undertaking the command of his men. Lincoln said it was by order of Gen. Schuyler. Stark desired him to tell Gen. Schuyler that he considered himself adequate to the command of his own men, and gave him copies of his commission and orders.

The matter was brought before congress, and on the 19th July they resolved, " that the council of New-Hampshire be informed that the instructions which Gen. Stark says he has received from them, are destructive of military subordination and highly prejudicial to the common cause at this crisis ; and that therefore they be desired to instruct Gen. Stark to conform himself to the same rules which other general officers of the militia are subject to, whenever they are called out at the expense of the United States." Before the passage of this resolve, however, Gen. Schuyler had opened a correspondence with Stark, and endeavored to prevail on him to come to the Sprouts. The latter gave him a detail of his intended operations, viz. to fall upon the rear of Burgoyne, to harrass and cut off his supplies. Gen. Schuyler approved the plan and offered to furnish him with five or six hundred men more to carry it into execution. After a few days tarry at Manchester, he proceeded to Bennington. While he was making arrangements to execute his plan, on the 14th of August a woman came to him as an express from the town of Cambridge, (10 miles north-west from Bennington, in the state of New-York) informing him that two hundred Indians had come in there that morning ; and in a few hours another came from the same place (for it was not safe for men to travel at that time) who informed that fifteen hundred Hessians and Tories had arrived since the Indians. There was a quantity of flour at some mills a few miles towards Cambridge from where he lay : he supposed the flour was their object, and he sent off a party immediately for its security, following himself with what force he had as soon as possible.

Just before night he met Colonel Baum, at the head of his Hessians, Tories and Indians, on a branch of the river Hoosick. Stark's numbers were but little more than half those of Baum, having lessened them considerably by sending one party for arms, another for beef cattle, &c. However, he made the best show he could with the few men he had, by spreading them out in a single file, and by displaying the greatest number in the most sightly situation. They both halted and looked at each other till dark ; when Stark fell back to his encampment left in the morning, but kept patroles going all night, by which he found that Baum was throwing up a breast-work. In the morning, Stark made his disposition for attacking Baum in front and rear ; by sending two flanking parties, one on the right and the

other on the left, to meet in his rear and begin the attack, while he should show him Yankee's play in front. Not many minutes after the two parties had marched, it began to rain violently, and they came back to the main body, and all returned again to their encampment. In the course of the following night they received some reinforcements : the most remarkable of these was a minister from Berkshire, who appeared the temporal as well as spiritual leader of his people. Although they had a military commander, the minister had to be their organ. He came to the commanding officer, and addressed him in the following strain : " We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called on to fight, but have not been permitted. We have now resolved, if you will not let us fight, never to turn out again." The General asked him if he wished to go at that time, when it was dark and rained. " No," " Then," continued Stark, " if the Lord should give us sunshine again, if I do not give you fighting enough, I will never ask you to come again."

The next morning he made the same disposition of his men that he had done the day before, and they marched off with fair weather and the spirits of freemen determined to live free.

When the two flanking parties approached near each other in the rear of the enemy, the Indians, ever on the alert, perceived the situation they were in, and made their escape in a single file between the two parties, accompanied with their horrid yells and the jingling of cowbells. The parties closed in upon the rear, and Stark himself in the front : the contest for a short time was desperate, particularly at the Tories' breastwork. Although Baum had nearly twice the number (principally veteran troops) defended by this breastwork, his mercenaries could not stand surrounded by this band of patriots : they grounded their arms and surrendered at discretion. The action being of short duration, the loss was not great on either side. The Hessians he treated with all the civilities of prisoners of war ; but the Tories he considered as traitors, and distinguished them as such : he ordered them (two hundred in number) to be tied in pairs, and those pairs connected together by a rope, the end of which was fastened to an old horse's tail, and a postillion mounted on him to lead them off. The Ladies of Bennington dismantled their beds to furnish cords for this purpose, and rendered many other services, invigorated by the same spirit that actuated the conquerors.

About six o'clock in the afternoon another party of the enemy appeared, nearly equal to the first, under the command of Col. Breyman, intended as a reinforcement to Baum. Stark was not under very favorable circumstances for a second engagement, having been under the necessity of detaching a large portion of his men to guard his prisoners; and what he had left were exhausted by hunger and fatigue—for they had nothing to eat nor drink but the rain that had fallen the day before, for fourteen hours. Stark, cool and collected, made the best of his circumstances; for his courage was the result of principle, rather than bravery impelled by passion—and his rigid nerves gave him such command of himself, that he could appear regardless of danger, and exercise all the faculties of his mind in the greatest heat of action. He ordered the few he had embodied to the attack; and fortunately Maj. Rann came to him that moment with two hundred fresh troops, whom he sent on likewise to keep the enemy in check till he could rally his scattered numbers. Some were attending the wounded, others seeking for lost friends, &c. Some were so exhausted that ambition had lost its force, and death was without its terrors. Maj. Safford came to him from Berkshire co. Massachusetts, with a few troops more. Although Stark's men were brave, they were ignorant of the art of war. When going to the scene of action, he came to a field-piece that had been left by Baum, and about a dozen of his men about it. He ordered them to draw it on to the scene of action: and when the cannon arrived, he directed them to load and fire it; but they had never seen a cannon, and he was obliged to dismount and show them by loading it himself. He gave orders with all the force of his lungs to drive on, or they would lose the honor of the victory, for the main body was at hand. They were so closely engaged, that the enemy heard him, and immediately gave way. Night coming on, Breyman made his escape with a small loss in killed and wounded and a few prisoners, leaving his artillery, consisting of three brass field-pieces, with some baggage.

Thus those hills of the Walloomsack were rendered memorable by two complete victories being gained on the same day—by citizens of the infant republick over the minions of an unrelenting tyrant.

Immediately after the engagement, Gen. Stark dispatched a messenger to the Legislature of this state at Exeter, with the following account of that important victory:

*Bennington, August 18, 1777.***GENTLEMEN,**

I congratulate you on the late success of your troops under my command, *by express*; I purpose to give you a brief account of my proceedings since I wrote to you last.

I left Manchester on the 8th instant, and arrived here on the 9th. The 13th I was informed that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, which is twelve miles distant from this place, on their march thither. I detached Col. Gregg with two hundred men under his command to stop their march. In the evening I had information by express, that there was a large body of the enemy on their way with field-pieces in order to march through the country, commanded by Governor Skeene. The 14th I marched with my brigade, and a few of the State militia, to oppose them, and cover Gregg's retreat, who found himself unable to withstand their superior number: about four miles from this town, I accordingly met him on his return, and the enemy in close pursuit of him, within half of a mile of his rear. But when they discovered me, they presently halted on a very advantageous piece of ground: I drew up my little army on an eminence in open view of their encampments, but could not bring them to an engagement. I marched back about a mile and there encamped. I sent a few men to skirmish with them, killed thirty of them, with two Indian chiefs. The 15th it rained all day; I sent out parties to harrass them. The 16th, I was joined by this State's militia, and those of Berkshire county. I divided my army into three divisions, and sent Col. Nichols with 250 men, on the rear of their left wing: Col. Hendrich on the rear of the right, with 300 men, ordered when joined to attack the same. In the mean time I sent three hundred more to oppose the enemy's front, to draw the attention that way: soon after I detached the colonels, Hubbard and Stickney, on their right wing with 200 men to attack that part; all which plans had their desired effect. Col. Nichols sent me word that he stood in need of a reinforcement, which I readily granted, consisting of 100 men, at which time he commenced the attack, precisely at three o'clock in the afternoon, which was followed by all the rest; I pushed forward the remainder with all speed. Our people behaved with the greatest spirit and bravery imaginable: had they been Alexanders or Charles of Sweden, they could not have behaved better. The action lasted two hours; at the expiration of which time, we forced their breastworks at the muzzles

of their guns, took two pieces of brass cannon, with a number of prisoners: but before I could get them into proper form again, I received intelligence that there was a large reinforcement within two miles of us on their march, which occasioned us to renew our attack: but luckily for us, Col. Warner's regiment came up, which put a stop to their career. We soon rallied, and in a few minutes the action began very warm and desperate, which lasted until night. We used their own cannon against them, which proved of great service to us. At sunset we obliged them to retreat a second time; we pursued them till dark, when I was obliged to halt for fear of killing my own men. We recovered two pieces more of their cannon, together with all their baggage, a number of horses, carriages, &c. killed upwards of 200 of the enemy in the field of battle. The number of wounded is not yet known, as they are scattered about in many places. I have one Lt. Colonel, since dead, one Major, seven Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 2 Cornets, one Judge Advocate, one *Baron*, two Canadian officers, six Sergeants, one Aid-de-camp, one Hessian Chaplain, 3 Hessian Surgeons, and 700 prisoners.

I enclose to you a copy of Gen. Burgoyne's instructions to Col. Baum, who commanded the detachment that engaged us. Our wounded are forty-two; ten privates and four officers belonging to my brigade are dead; the dead and wounded in the other corps, I do not know, as they have not brought in their returns yet.

I am gentlemen with the greatest regard and respect, your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN STARK, *Brigadier Gen.*

P. S. I think we have returned the enemy a proper compliment in the above action, for the Hubbart-Town engagement.

This was the first link in the chain of events that opened a new scene to republican America. It raised her from the brink of despair to the summit of hope, and added unfading laurels to the brow of the commander. At the time the news reached Congress, they were about reading New-Hampshire out of the Union, as the Society of Friends read out their refractory members. The difficulties, however, subsided, and on the 4th of October, it was "Resolved, that the thanks of Congress be presented to Gen. Stark, of the New-Hampshire militia, and the officers and troops under his command, for their brave and suc-

cessful attack upon, and their signal victory over the enemy, in their lines at Bennington: and that brigadier Stark be appointed a brigadier general in the army of the United States." Never were thanks more deservedly bestowed. This was the first turn of affairs in favor of the Americans in the northern department, after the death of Gen. Montgomery. It raised the spirits of the country, and made the militia willing to turn out beyond what would otherwise have been done. When Gen. Gates wrote to the commander in chief some days after his arrival at Stillwater, he thus expressed himself—"Upon my leaving Philadelphia, the prospect this way appeared most gloomy, but the severe checks the enemy have met with at Bennington and in Tyron county, has given a more pleasing view of public affairs." Stark's victory gave reputation to the militia, as well as increased their courage. They found that neither British nor German regulars were invincible; but that they could beat both. The artillery and other trophies excited their hope and confidence. While the Americans were exulting upon the occasion on the one side, the royal army under Burgoyne experienced a degree of depression on the other; especially as the disaster at Bennington not only added to their delay, but gave Gates the opportunity of strengthening himself, by the arrival of the militia, who were upon their march to reinforce him. When he was upon his journey to take the command, he was much dejected, no less than the troops which were to be under him; but the Bennington affair put them both in better spirits, and afforded them some promising expectations. They relied on his abilities, so that his appearance at camp, and his mode of conducting military business, at once filled them with courage and resolution; and in a few days they faced about and advanced towards Burgoyne.

This weakened and disheartened Burgoyne, and prevented his intended junction with Clinton. From this time the former began to see the danger of his situation, and these men of New-Hampshire and the Green Mountains whom he had viewed with contempt, he began to consider as dangerous enemies; for about this time in writing to Lord Germaine, he said "the New-Hampshire grants, till of late but little known, hang like a cloud on my left."

When Stark had settled his affairs at Bennington, discharging those whose term had expired, &c. he went to visit his old friend Gen. Gates at Saratoga, and by his exertions contributed to the final overthrow of Burgoyne. Gates offered him the

command of the right wing of his own army : Stark declined, telling him it would sour the minds of many worthy officers. But he would do him a greater service—he would return to New-Hampshire, and procure reinforcements to aid him. Stark on his way spread the report that Burgoyne was on the point of surrendering, and to encourage the militia, held out the promise that all who arrived there previous to the surrender should share the spoils of his camp.

When he arrived at Concord, N. H. he sent an express to Portsmouth for John Langdon to meet him at Exeter the next day, and went to Derryfield himself. Langdon, a man of principle, ever ready to defend his country, met Stark agreeably to request with a number of other gentlemen, and they all went on to Saratoga together. When they arrived, Stark took the command of fort Edward to cut off Burgoyne's retreat and supplies on that quarter. After a few days, Stark began to think that Gates was making too much delay, and wrote to him twice without receiving any answer ; making a proposition of an immediate attack. At length Stark marched down his force to urge upon Gates more strongly the necessity of an attack, and sent an aid to him with the information, and to pledge himself for successs on his side of Burgoyne in case of orders to attack. But at the moment of the arrival of the aid, the convention, signed by Burgoyne, was recived by Gates.

The following year the nothern frontier was assigned to his command with a feeble force ; still, his old friends, the militia, prompt at his call, presented such an attitude as secured the frontier from assault. In 1779 he was at Rhode-Island, and principally employed with Gen. Gates in surveying the country from Tiverton to Point Judith to guard against attack. Late in the season, however, he joined Washington with the northern army, who was enabled to make good his winter quarters. In the year 1780 he was with Washington at Morristown, and in the battle of Springfield : that season terminated with Gen. Lincoln's disaster at Charlestown and the treason of Arnold. In 1781, he again had charge of the northern department, and kept the enemy in close quarters with a small body of militia. The capture of Lord Cornwallis, at the close of this year, terminated the war. His lordship on his arrival in England, told the ministry that " America was not to be conquered by fire and sword, let their numbers be ever so great." The ministers themselves, giving in to this opinion, negociations for peace were soon after opened.

When the intelligence of peace was received, the subject of this memoir was the first to bear the welcome tidings back to his fellow-citizens of New-Hampshire ; and he immediately retired, like the illustrious Roman, to the calm and dignified seclusion of domestic life—mingling with the industrious and hardy yeomanry who had so often been with him in battle, and reaping in common with his countrymen the fruits of that immortal struggle which made us a free people. For the last few years of his life, Gen. Stark enjoyed a pecuniary bounty from government—a free offering of the nation to one of its most illustrious defenders.

He is now no more ! his spirit departed to the God who gave it, on Wednesday the 3th of May, 1822, after having attained the age of 93 years, 8 months and 24 days, and survived all the general officers of the revolution ! His last illness was short but extremely distressing—fourteen days previous to his death he sustained as was supposed, a paralytic shock, which discovered itself in choking and inability to swallow while eating : after this he ate no more ; and during his remaining time, he was speechless, although it was apparent to his watchful friends and relations who stood around him, that he retained his senses to the last. Until the last attack, he had ever been able to walk about the house, and in pleasant weather out of doors.

His funeral obsequies were attended by a large concourse of people at his late residence in Manchester on the bank of the Merrimack, on Friday following his death. His remains were interred with military honors in the cemetery which had been enclosed at his own request : it is situated on a mound, being the second rise from the river, and can be seen for a distance of four or five miles up and down the Merrimack.

Such is a faint outline of the life of General STARK—the first and most intrepid hero of New-Hampshire, of whom she may justly boast as one unsurpassed in cool and deliberate bravery. He was indeed one of the firmest supporters of the revolution, and contributed as much as any individual to its successful issue. While contemplating his character, the scenes in which the greater portion of his life was employed, the entire devotion of his soul to the welfare of his country ; and reflecting that our political fathers, the pioneers to independence, are fast leaving us,—the heart is insensibly chilled with the thought that the spirit of the revolution, which like a rock of

adamant withstood the waves that dashed against it, is about to become extinct with the departure of those whose souls it animated. Even at the close of the revolution, "America had nurtured sons of boundless ambition, who thus early contemplated stars, garters and diadems, crowns, sceptres and the regalia of kings, in the yet simple bosom of their country." Would to heaven this spirit was no longer nourished among our countrymen—that they could as heartily despise all aping of royalty as did the veteran Stark, when in the very morn of our country's glory, with Heath and others, he opposed the order of the Cincinnati, and other aristocratick associations.

When the army was about to be disbanded, there were a few commanders who still retained a fondness for the pomp and parade of courts and princes, and would fain invest a ruler with the government for life. Stark was zealous in his opposition, and his views at length became generally adopted. He made many objections to the Cincinnati, the most important of which was, that their system bore no resemblance to Cincinnatus. To imitate, said he, the great Roman, they should make it a fundamental rule that every member should return to the occupation he had left, without ostentation, holding himself in readiness to obey the calls of his country. This was the line of conduct he had marked out for himself, and he was determined no allurements should deter him from its pursuit. Nor was he ever swerved from the line of conduct he had thus resolved to pursue.

The character of Gen. Stark, in his private, was as unexceptionable as in his public life. His manners were frank and open, though tinged with an eccentricity, peculiar to himself, and useful in society. Through life he was a man of virtue and integrity—friendly to the good and enterprising—severe to the idle and unworthy. And while the nation has lost a hero—society mourns an honest citizen. His eulogy we will not attempt to write ; for it is written in the breasts of his countrymen.

The anniversary of the battle of Bennington has been celebrated for many years since that event ; and as any thing connected with the hero of that action, will be interesting to the publick, we subjoin the following correspondence.

*Bennington, July 22, 1809.*

HONORED AND RESPECTED SIR,

You can never forget that on the ever memorable 16th of August, 1777, you commanded the American troops in the action commonly called the Bennington Battle—that under Divine Providence, astonishing success attended our arms. Our enemy was defeated and captured, and this town and its vicinity saved from impending ruin. It has been usual for the people on every anniversary of that day, to hold the day in grateful remembrance by public celebration. On Thursday last, a large and respectable number of leading characters in this and the neighboring towns met to choose a committee of arrangements for a celebration on the 16th of August next. More than sixty of those who met were with you in the battle : they recollect you, Sir, with peculiar pleasure ; and have directed us to write to you, requesting of you, if age and health will permit, to honor them with your presence on that day. All your expenses shall be remunerated. No event could so animate the brave sons of liberty as to see their venerable leader and preserver once more in Bennington—that the young men may once have the pleasure of seeing the man who so gallantly fought to defend their sacred rights—their fathers and mothers, and protected them while lisping in infancy.

Should this request be inconsistent with your health or age, we should be happy in receiving a letter from you on the subject—that we may read it to them on that memorable day.

Sentiments from the aged, and from those who have hazarded their lives to rescue us from the shackles of tyranny, will be read with pleasure, and remembered long after their fathers have retired to the silent tomb.

Accept, Sir, our warmest wishes for your health and happiness ; and permit us, dear General, to assure you that we are, with great esteem, your cordial and affectionate friends.

GIDEON OLIN,  
JONATHAN ROBINSON,  
DAVID FAY.

*The Hon. Gen. JOHN STARK, Derryfield.*



#### ANSWER.

*At my Quarters at Derryfield,  
31st of July, 1809.*

*My Friends and Fellow-Soldiers,*

I received yours of the 23d inst. containing your fervent expressions of friendship, and your very polite invitation to meet with you to celebrate the 16th of August in Bennington.

As you observe, I "can never forget that" I "commanded American troops" on that day in Bennington. They were men that had not learned the art of submission, nor had they been trained to the art of war. But our "astonishing success" taught the enemies of liberty that undisciplined freemen are superior to veteran slaves. I fear we shall have to teach the lesson anew to that perfidious nation.

Nothing could afford me greater pleasure, than to meet the "brave sons of liberty" on the fortunate spot. But as you justly anticipate, the infirmities of old age will not permit ; for I am now fourscore and one years old, and the lamp of life is almost spent. I have of late had many such invitations, but ~~was~~ not ready, for there was not oil in the lamp.

You say you wish your young men to see me. But you who have seen me, can tell them that I was never worth much for a show, and certainly cannot be worth their seeing now.

In case of my not being able to attend, you wish my sentiments. These you shall have as free as the air we breathe. As I was then, I am now—the friend of the equal rights of men, of representative democracy, of republicanism and the Declaration of Independence, the great charter of our national rights; and of course the friend of the indissoluble union and Constitution of the states. I am the enemy of all foreign influence, for all foreign influence is the influence of tyranny. This is the only chosen spot of liberty—this is the only republic on earth.

You well know, gentlemen, that at the time of the event you celebrate, there was a powerful British faction in the country (called tories) and a maternal part of the force we had to contend with was tories. This faction was rankling in our councils till they had laid the foundation of the subversion of our liberties. But by good sentinels at our outposts, we were apprised of our danger; and the sons of freedom beat the alarm. And, as at Bennington, “they came, they saw, and they conquered.”

\* \* \* \* \*

I shall remember, gentlemen, the respect you and “the inhabitants of Bennington and its neighborhood” have shewn me till I go to the country from which no traveller returns. I must soon receive marching orders.

JOHN STARK.

*Hon. GIDEON OLIN,  
JONATHAN ROBINSON,  
DAVID FAY, Esquires, Bennington.*

Accompanying this letter, the General forwarded as his volunteer this sentiment—“*Live free or die—Death is not the worst of evils.*”

Carrespondence between President JEFFERSON and General STARK.

Monticello, Aug. 19th, 1805.

RESPECTED GENERAL,

I have lately learnt through the channel of the Newspapers; and learnt with pleasure, that you are still in life, and enjoy

health and spirits. The victories of Bennington, the first link in the chain of successes which issued in the surrender of Saratoga, are still fresh in the memory of every American; and the name of him who achieved them, dear to his heart. Permit me, therefore, as a stranger who knows you only by the services you have rendered, to express to you the sincere emotions of pleasure and attachment which he felt on learning that your days had been thus prolonged, his fervent prayers that they still may be continued in comfort, and the conviction that whenever they end, your memory will be cherished by those who come after you, as one who has not lived in vain for his country. I salute you, venerable patriot and general, with affection and reverence.

TH : JEFFERSON.

Hon. Major Gen. STARK.

*Derryfield, Oct. 1805.*

RESPECTED SIR,

Your friendly letter of the 19th of August, came to hand a few days since; but owing to the imbecility, inseparably connected with the wane of life, I have not been able to acknowledge it until now. I have been in my seventy-seventh year since the 28th of August last, and since the close of the revolutionary war, have devoted my time entirely to domestic employments—and in the vale of obscure retirement have tasted that tranquility, which the hurry and bustle of a busy world so seldom bestow. I thank you for the compliment you are pleased to make me, nor will I conceal the satisfaction I feel in receiving it from a man, who possesses so large a share of my confidence. I will confess to you, sir, that I once began to think that the labors of the revolution were in vain, and that I should live to see the system restored, which I had assisted in destroying; but my fears are all at an end, and I am now calmly preparing to meet the unerring fate of man; with, however,

the satisfactory reflection, that I leave a numerous progeny, in a country highly favored by nature, and under a government whose principles and views I believe to be correct and just.

With the highest considerations of respect and esteem, I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

JOHN STARK.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esquire.

---

NOTE.—For the particulars of the life of Gen. Stark, the editors are indebted to the Hon. Caleb Stark, his oldest son, who was also a soldier of the revolution. Gordon's Revolution, vol. ii.; Gen. Dearborn's account of the battle at Bunker Hill; Hist. Coll. Mass. vol. ii., and an account published in the N. H. Patriot in 1810, collected from the papers and conversation of the deceased General, by his son-in-law, B. F. Stickney, Esq.

---

#### NARRATIVE OF MRS. SHUTE'S CAPTIVITY.

[*Communicated by John Kelly, Esq. of Northwood.*]

A few years previous to Mrs. Shute's death, the late Phinehas Merrill, Esq. of Stratham, visited her, for the purpose of receiving from herself an account of her early sufferings. From the minutes of her conversation which he made at the time, the following narrative is principally compiled. The date of her birth or captivity does not distinctly appear. Gov. Sullivan, in his history of Maine, says the people on Swan-Island were attacked about the year 1755. If this date is correct, she was probably born about the year 1754 or 1755.

James Whidden, the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Shute, was a captain in the army at the taking of Cape Breton in 1745. He owned a tract of land on Swan-Island, in the river Kennebeck, where he lived with his family. One of his daughters married Lazarus Noble of Portsmouth, who lived on the island with her father. The Indians had been accustomed to visit Capt. Whidden for the purposes of trade. There was a garrison on the island to secure the inhabitants from the attacks of the enemy in time of war.

One morning, a little after day break, two boys went out of the garrison and left the gate open. The Indians were on the watch, and availing themselves of the opportunity, about ninety entered the garrison. The inhabitants immediately discovered that the enemy was upon them ; but there was no escape. Capt. Whidden and his wife retreated to the cellar, and concealed themselves. Noble and his hired man met the Indians at the head of the stairs, and fired upon them, wounding one of them in the arm. The Indians did not return the fire, but took Noble, his wife, and seven children, with Timothy Whidden and Mary Holmes, prisoners. The hired man and the two boys escaped. The captives were carried to the water's side and bound ; excepting such as could not run away. The Indians then returned to the garrison, burnt the barn and plundered the house, cut open the feather beds, strewed the feathers in the field, and carried off all the silver and gold they could find, and as much of the provisions as they chose. It was supposed they omitted to burn the house, from a suspicion that the Captain and his wife, from whom they had, in times of peace, received many favors, were concealed in it. Capt. Whidden, after the destruction of his property on the island, returned to Greenland, in this State, which is supposed to have been his native place, and there died.

The Indians also took in a wood on the island, an old man by the name of Pomeroy, who was employed in making shingles. Having collected their captives and plunder, they immediately left the island, and commenced their return to Canada to dispose of their prey. Pomeroy was old and feeble, and unable to endure the fatigue of the march, without more assistance than the savages thought fit to render him, and they killed him on the journey. They were more attentive to the children, as for them they undoubtedly expected a higher price, or a greater ransom. Abigail, one of the children, died among the Indians. The other captives arrived safe in Canada, and were variously disposed of. Mr. Noble was sold to a baker in Quebec, and his wife to a lady of the same place as a chamber-maid. They were allowed to visit each other and to sleep together. Four of the children were also sold in Quebec, as were Timothy Whidden and Mary Holmes. The captives in that city were exchanged within a year, and returned to their homes. Mr. Whidden and Miss Holmes were afterwards united in marriage.

FANNY NOBLE, the principal subject of this memoir, at the time of her captivity, was about thirteen months old. She was carried by a party of Indians to Montreal. In their attempts to dispose of her, they took her one day to the house of Monsieur Louis St. Ange Charlee, an eminent merchant of that place, who was at that time on a journey to Quebec. His lady was called into the kitchen by one of her maids to see a poor infant crawling on the tile floor in dirt and rags, picking apple peelings out of the cracks. She came in, and, on kindly noticing the child, Fanny immediately caught hold of the lady's gown, wrapped it over her head, and burst into tears. The lady could not easily resist this appeal to her compassion. She took up the child, who clung about her neck and repeatedly embraced her. The Indians offered to sell her their little captive, but she declined buying, not choosing probably in the absence of her husband to venture on such a purchase. The Indians left the house, and slept that night on the pavements before the door. Fanny, who had again heard the voice of kindness, to which she had not been accustomed from her savage masters, could not be quiet, but disturbed the slumbers and touched the heart of the French lady by her incessant cries. This lady had then lately lost a child by death, and was perhaps more quick to feel for the sufferings of children, and more disposed to love them, than she would otherwise have been. Early the next morning the Indians were called into the house ; Fanny was purchased, put into a tub of water, and having been thoroughly washed, was dressed in the clothes of the deceased child, and put to bed. She awoke smiling, and seemed desirous of repaying her mistress' kindness by her infantile prattle and fond caresses. Fanny could never learn for what price she was bought of the Indians, as her French mother declined answering her questions upon that subject, telling her to be a good girl, and be thankful that she was not still in their power.

Mons. and Mad. St. Auge took a lively interest in their little captive, and treated her with much tenderness and affection. She felt for them a filial attachment. When her parents were exchanged, her mother, on her return home, called upon Fanny, and took the child in her arms, but no instinct taught her to rejoice in the maternal embrace, and she fled for protection to her French mamma. Mrs. Noble received many presents from the French lady, and had the satisfaction to see that her little daughter was left in affectionate hands.

Fanny was taught to call and consider Mons. and Mad. St. Auge as her parents. They had her baptized by the name of Eleanor, and educated her in the Roman Catholic religion. She learned her Pater Nosters, and Ave Marias, went to mass, crossed herself with holy water, and told her beads with great devotion.

When four or five years old, she was enticed away from her French parents by Wheelwright, who had been employed by the government of Massachusetts, to seek for captives in Canada. He carried her to the Three Rivers, where he had several other captives, and left her as he pretended with a relation of her French father's for a few days, when she expected to return to Montreal. But she had not been to the Three Rivers more than twenty-four hours, when the old squaw, who had sold her to Mad. St. Auge, came along in a sleigh accompanied by a young sanop, seized upon Fanny, and carried her to St. Francois, where they kept her about a fortnight. She had now attained an age when she would be sensible of her misfortunes, and bitterly lamented her separation from her French parents. The Indians endeavored to pacify and please her by drawing on her coat or frock the figures of deers, wolves, bears, fishes, &c. ; and once, probably to make her look as handsomely as themselves, they painted her cheeks in the Indian fashion, which very much distressed her, and the old squaw made them wipe off the paint. At one time she got away from the savages, and sought refuge in the best looking house in the village, which belonged to a French priest, who kissed her, asked her many questions, and treated her kindly, but gave her up to the claim of her Indian masters. While at St. Francois, her brother, Joseph Noble, who had not been sold to the French, but still lived with the Indians, came to see her, but she had a great aversion to him. He was in his Indian dress, and she would not believe him to be a relation, or speak to him if she could avoid it. She was at last turned back by the Indians to Montreal, and to her great satisfaction was delivered to her French father, who rewarded the Indians for returning her. It was doubtless the expectation of much reward which induced the old squaw to seize her at the Three Rivers, as the Indians not unfrequently stole back captives, in order to extort presents for their return from the French gentlemen, to whom the same captives had before been sold. Before this time she had been hastily carried from Montreal, hurried over mountains and across waters, and concealed among flags, while those who accom-

panied her were evidently pursued, and in great apprehension of being overtaken ; but the occasion of this flight or its incidents she was too young to understand or distinctly to remember, and she was unable afterwards to satisfy herself whether her French father conveyed her away to keep her out of the reach of her natural friends, or whether she was taken by those friends, and afterwards re-taken as at the Three Rivers and returned to Montreal. The French parents cautiously avoided informing her upon this subject, or upon any other which should remind her of her captivity, her country, her parents or her friends, lest she should become discontented with her situation, and desirous of leaving those who had adopted her. They kept her secreted from her natural friends, who were in search of her, and evaded every question which might lead to her discovery. One day, when Mons. St. Auge and most of his family were at mass, she was sent with another captive to the third story of the house, and the domestics were required strictly to watch them, as it was known that some of her relations were then in the place endeavoring to find her. Of this circumstance she was ignorant, but she was displeased with her confinement, and with her little companion found means to escape from their room and went below. While raising a cup of water to her mouth, she saw a man looking at her through the window, and stretching out his arm towards her, at the same time speaking a language which she could not understand. She was very much alarmed, threw down the water, and ran with all possible speed to her room. Little did she suppose that it was her own father, from whom she was flying in such fear and horror. He had returned to Canada to seek those of his children who remained there. He could hear nothing of his Fanny ; but watching the house, he perceived her, as was just stated, and joyfully stretching his arms towards her, exclaimed, "There's my daughter ! O ! that's my daughter." But she retreated, and he could not gain admittance, for the house was guarded, and no stranger permitted to enter. How long he continued hovering about her is now unknown—but he left Canada without embracing her or seeing her again.

Her French parents put her to a boarding school attached to a nunnery in Montreal, where she remained several years, and was taught all branches of needle work, with geography, music, painting, &c. In the same school were two Misses Johnsons, who were captured at Charlestown, (No. 4) in 1754, and two Misses Phipps, the daughters of Mrs. Howe, who were taken at

Hinsdale in 1755. Fanny was in school when Mrs. Howe came for her daughters, and long remembered the grief and lamentations of the young captives when obliged to leave their school and mates to return to a strange, though their native country, and to relatives whom they had long forgotten.

While at school in Montreal, her brother Joseph again visited her. He still belonged to the St. Francois tribe of Indians, and was dressed remarkably fine, having forty or fifty broaches in his shirt, clasps on his arm, and a great variety of knots and bells about his clothing. He brought his little sister Ellen, as she was then called, and who was then not far from seven years old, a young fawn, a basket of cranberries, and a lump of sap sugar. The little girl was much pleased with the fawn, and had no great aversion to cranberries and sugar, but she was much frightened by the appearance of Joseph, and would receive nothing from his hands till at the suggestion of her friends he had washed the paint from his face and made some alteration in his dress, when she ventured to accept his offerings, and immediately run from his presence. The next day, Joseph returned with the Indians to St. Francois, but some time afterwards Mons. St. Auge purchased him of the savages, and dressed him in the French style: but he never appeared so bold and majestic, so spirited and vivacious, as when arrayed in his Indian habit and associating with his Indian friends. He however became much attached to St. Auge, who put him to school; and when his sister parted with him upon leaving Canada, he gave her a strict charge not to let it be known where he was, lest he too should be obliged to leave his friends and return to the place of his birth.

When between 11 and 12 years of age, Fanny was sent to the school of Ursuline nuns in Quebec, to complete her education. Here the discipline was much more strict and solemn than in the school at Montreal. In both places the teachers were called half nuns, who not being professed, were allowed to go in and out at pleasure; but at Quebec the pupils were in a great measure secluded from the world, being permitted to walk only in a small garden by day, and confined by bolts and bars in their cells at night. This restraint was irksome to Fanny. She grew discontented; and at the close of the year was permitted to return to her French parents at Montreal, and again enter the school in that city.

While Fanny was in the nunnery, being then in her fourteenth year, she was one day equally surprised and alarmed by the entrance of a stranger, who demanded her of the nuns, as a redeemed captive. Her father had employed this man, Arnold, to seek out his daughter and obtain her from the French, who had hitherto succeeded in detaining her. Arnold was well calculated for this employment. He was secret, subtle, resolute and persevering. He had been some time in the city without exciting a suspicion of his business. He had ascertained where the captive was to be found--he had procured the necessary powers to secure her, and in his approach to the nunnery was accompanied by a sergeant and a file of men. The nuns were unwilling to deliver up their pupil, and required to know by what right he demanded her. Arnold convinced them that his authority was derived from the Governor, and they durst not disobey. They, however, prolonged the time as much as possible and sent word to Mons. St. Auge, hoping that he would be able in some way or other to detain his adopted daughter. Arnold however was not to be delayed or trifled with. He sternly demanded the captive by the name of Noble in the Governor's name, and the nuns were awed into submission. Fanny, weeping and trembling, was delivered up by those who wept and trembled too. She accompanied Arnold to the gate of the nunnery, but the idea of leaving forever those whom she loved and going with a company of armed men she knew not whither, was too overwhelming, and she sunk upon the ground. Her cries and lamentations drew the people around her, and she exclaimed bitterly against the cruelty of forcing her away, declaring that she could not and would not go any further as a prisoner with those frightful soldiers. At this time an English officer appeared in the crowd; he reasoned with her, soothed her and persuaded her to walk with him, assuring her the guard should be dismissed and no injury befall her. As they passed by the door of Mons. St. Auge, on their way to the inn, her grief and exclamations were renewed, and it was with great difficulty that she could be persuaded to proceed. But the guard had merely fallen back, and were too near to prevent a rescue had an attempt been made. Capt. McClure, the English officer, promised her that she should be permitted to visit her French parents the next day. She found them in tears, but they could not detain her. Mons. St. Auge gave her a handful of money, and embraced her, blessed her and rushed out of the room. His lady supplied her with clothes, and their parting

was most affectionate and affecting. She lived to a considerably advanced age, but she could never speak of this scene without visible and deep emotion.

She was carried down the river to Quebec, where she tarried a few days, and then sailed with Captain Wilson for Boston. She arrived at that port in July, one month before she was fourteen years of age. She was joyfully received by her friends, but her father did not long survive her return. After his death she resided in the family of Capt. Wilson at Boston, until she had acquired the English language, of which before she was almost entirely ignorant. She then went to Newbury and lived in the family of a relative of her father, where she found a home, and that peace to which she had long been a stranger. Her education had qualified her for the instruction of youth, and she partially devoted herself to that employment. She was engaged in a school at Hampton, where she formed an acquaintance with Mr. Jonathan Tilton, a gentleman of good property in Kensington, whom she married about the year 1776. He died in 1798. In 1801, she married Mr. John Shute of New-Market, and lived in the village of Newfields in that town till her death, in September, 1819. She was much respected and esteemed in life, and her death was, as her life had been, that of a christian.

---

*List of the officers in the three Continental Battalions raised in New-Hampshire, in 1776.*

FIRST BATTALION

Joseph Cilley, Nottingham, *colonel*.  
George Reid, Londonderry, *lieutenant colonel*.  
Jerry Gilman, Plaistow, *major*.  
Caleb Stark, Derryfield, *adjutant*.  
Benjamin Kimball, Plaistow, *pymaster*.  
Patrick Cegan, Durham, *quarter master*.  
John Hale, Hollis, *surgeon*.  
Jonathan Poole, Hollis, *surgeon's mate*.  
Samuel Cotton, Litchfield, *chaplain*.

*Companies.*

1. Issac Farwell, Charlestown, *captain*; James Taggart, Peterborough, *lieutenant*; Jeremiah Pritchard, New-Ipswich, 2d *do.*; Jonathan Willard, Charlestown, *ensign*.

2. Jason Wait, Alstead, *captain*; Peleg Williams, Charlestown, *lieutenant*; William Bradford, Amherst, 2d *do.*; Joseph Lawrence, Walpole, *ensign*.

3. Amos Emerson, Chester, *captain*; Jonathan Emerson, Dunstable, *lieutenant*; William Lee, Lynbeborough, 2d *do.*; Simeon Morrill, Chester, *ensign*.

4. Amos Morrill, Epsom, *captain*, Nathaniel M'Cauley, Litchfield, *lieutenant*; Barzillai How, Hillsborough, 2d *do.*; David Mudget, Gilmanton, *ensign*.

5. Ebenezer Frye, Pembroke, *captain*; John Moore, jun. Pembroke, *lieutenant*; Asa Senter, Londonderry, 2d *dc.*; Joshua Thomson, Londonderry, *ensign*.

6. John House, Hanover, *captain*; James Gould, Cocker-mouth, *lieutenant*; Daniel Clap, Hanover, 2d *do.*; Thomas Blake, Lebanon, *ensign*.

7. Nathaniel Hutchins Hopkinton, *captain*; Simon Sartei, Charlestown, *lieutenant*; William Hutchins, Weare, 2d *do.*; Samuel Sweat, Kingston, *ensign*.

8. William Scott, Peterborough, *captain*; Moody Dustin, Litchfield, *lieutenant*; Josiah Munroe, Amherst, 2d *do.*; Francis Chandonnet, Quebeck, *ensign*.

#### SECOND BATTALION.

Nathan Hale, Rindge, *colonel*.

Winborn Adams, Durham, *lieutenant colonel*.

Benjamin Titcomb, Dover, *major*.

William Elliot, Exeter, *adjutant*.

Jerry Fogg, Kensington, *paymaster*.

Richard Brown, Unity, *quarter-master*.

William Parker, jun. Exeter, *surgeon*.

Peletiah Warren, Berwick, *surgeon's mate*.

Augustus Hibbard, Claremont, *chaplain*.

#### Companies.

1. James Norris, Epping, *captain*; John Colcord, New-Market, *lieutenant*; James Nichols, Brentwood, 2d *do.*; Josiah Meloon, Sandown, *ensign*.

2. John Drew, Barrington, *captain*; William Wallace, Northwood, *lieutenant*; David Gilman, Raymond, 2d *do.*; William M. Bell, New-Castle, *ensign*.

3. James Carr, Somersworth, *captain*; Samuel Cherry, Londonderry, *lieutenant*; Pelatiah Whittemore, New-Ipswich, 2d *do.*; George Frost, Greenland, *ensign*.

4. Frederick M. Bell, Dover, *captain*; Thomas Hardy, Pelham, *lieutenant*; Ebenezer Light, Exeter, *2d do.*; Samuel Adams, Durham, *ensign*.

5. Caleb Robinson, Exeter, *captain*; Moses Dustin, Candia, *lieutenant*; Michael Hoit, Newtown, *2d do.*; Luke Woodbury, Salem, *ensign*.

6. William Rowel, Epping, *captain*; Enoch Chase, Dover, *lieutenant*; Benjamin Nute, Rochester, *2d do.*; Joshua Mirrow, Rochester, *ensign*.

7. Elijah Clayes, Fitzwilliam, *captain*; Samuel Bradford, Amherst, *lieutenant*; Joseph Potter, Fitzwilliam, *2d do.*; Wm. Taggart, Hillsborough, *ensign*.

8. Samuel Blodget, Goffstown, *captain*; James Crombie, Rindge, *lieutenant*; Noah Robinson, Exeter, *2d do.*; David Forsythe, Chester, *ensign*.

#### THIRD BATTALION.

Alexander Scammel, Durham, *colonel*.

Andrew Colburn, Marlborough, *lieut. colonel*.

Henry Dearborn, Nottingham, *major*.

Nicholas Gilman, Exeter, *adjutant*.

William Weeks, jun. Greenland, *paymaster*.

James Blanchard, Dunstable, *quarter-master*.

Ivory Hovey, Berwick, *surgeon*.

— — — — —, *surgeon's mate*.

Nathaniel Porter, New-Durham, *chaplain*.

#### Companies.

1. Isaac Frye, Wilton, *captain*; William Hawkins, Wilton, *lieutenant*; Ezekiel Goodale, Temple, *2d do.*; Samuel Leman, Hollis, *ensign*.

2. Richard Weare, Hampton Falls, *captain*; James Wedgewood, Northampton, *lieutenant*; Thomas Simpson, Haverhill, *2d do.*; Nathaniel Leavitt, Hampton, *ensign*.

3. William Ellis, Keene, *captain*; Eben Fletcher, Chesterfield, *lieutenant*; Benjamin Ellis, Keene, *2d do.*; Joseph Facy, Walpole, *ensign*.

4. Zachariah Beal, Portsmouth, *captain*; Nathaniel Gilman, New-Market, *lieutenant*; John Dennit, Portsmouth, *2d do.*; Joseph Boynton, Stratham, *ensign*.

5. Michael M'Clary, Epsom, *captain*; Andrew M'Gaffey, Epsom, *lieutenant*; Joseph Hilton, Deerfield, *2d do.*; Dudley Chase, Stratham, *ensign*.

6. Daniel Livermore, Concord, *captain* ; David M'Gregore, Londonderry, *lieutenant* ; Amos Coburn, Chesterfield, *2d do.* ; Nathan Hoit, Moultonborough, *ensign*.

7. Benjamin Stone, Atkinson, *captain* ; Benjamin Hickcox, Campton, *lieutenant* ; Amos Webster, Plymouth, *2d do.* ; Joshua Eaton, Goffstown, *ensign*.

8. James Gray, Epsom, *captain* ; Joseph Huntoon, Kingston, *lieutenant* ; Adna Penniman, Moultonborough, *2d do.* ; Jonathan Cass, Epping, *ensign*.

---

ASSOCIATION IN NEW-HAMPSHIRE, TO STAND BY THE PROTESTANT  
SUCCESSION—1697.

Whereas there has been a horrid and detestable conspiracy formed and carried on by the papists and other wicked and traitorous persons, for assassinating his Majesty's royal person, in order to encourage an invasion from France on England, to subvert our religion, laws and liberty—Wee, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do heartily, sincerely and solemnly profess, testify and declare—that his present Majesty King William is rightfull and lawfull King of the Realms of England, Scotland and Ireland, and that neither the late King James nor the pretended Prince of Wales, nor any other person hath any right whatsoever to the same. And we do mutually promise and engage to stand by and assist each other to the utmost of our power in the support and defence of his Majesty's most sacred person and government, against the late King James and all his adherents. And in case his Majesty come to any violent or untimely death (which God forbid !) we do hereby further freely and unanimously oblige ourselves to unite, associate and stand by each other in revenging the same upon his enemies and their adherents, and in supporting and defending the succession of the Crown according to an act made in the first year

of the reign of King William and Queen Mary, entitled " an act declaring the rights and liberties of the subject, and settling the succession of the Crown."

Signed 14th 10mo. 1697.

<i>John Plaisted,</i>	<i>William Vaughan,</i>
<i>Samuel Leavitt,</i>	<i>Richard Waldron,</i>
<i>John Redman,</i>	<i>John Usher, Lt. Gov.</i>
<i>David Lavans,</i>	<i>Nath. Fryer,</i>
<i>John Hall,</i>	<i>Peter Coffin,</i>
<i>Thomas Chesley,</i>	<i>Robert Elliot,</i>
<i>Richard Jones,</i>	<i>Shadrack Waldron,</i>
<i>Theodore Atkinson,</i>	<i>Samuel Dow,</i>
<i>John Tucke,</i>	<i>John Hatch.</i>
<i>William Patridge, Lt. Gov.</i>	



**LUDEMAN'S PROPHECY.**—Between sixty and seventy years ago, there flourised in Holland a famous physician of the name of Ludeman, who was much admired as a prodigy of learning; but, like many others before him, he had become a devotee of judicial astrology, and made that study the principal business of his life. His predictions were in general very little regarded; the following, however, respecting America, is a subject of curiosity among the Hollanders. It was written in 1757, when the war between Great-Britain and France had broken out.

" Your Independence, O lovely America ! will be a steady counterbalance to the fierce commotions of the old world ; this is a triumph of glory which is reserved to you alone. My friends, the planets, who are the silent patrons of your dominion, appear attentive to the continuance of your prosperity ; naturally no misfortunes impend on your head, the envy of avaricious nations

only excepted. Regard not these : you will rather live to see them ruined and broken, than to experience a period in which they can be detrimental to you."

---

## INDIAN SAGACITY.

At the mouth of Baker's river, in the town of Plymouth, the Indians had a settlement, where have been found Indian graves, bones, gun-barrels, stone mortars, pestles and other utensils in use among them. In this place, it is said they were attacked by Capt. Baker, (from whom the river derived its name,) and a party from Haverhill, Mass. who defeated them, killed a number, and destroyed a large quantity of sur. There is a story respecting an expedition of Capt. Baker, which if correct, and we see no reason to doubt its correctness, shews the sagacity of Indians.—A friendly Indian had accompanied Capt. B. in his expedition, and from the movement of the savages, was satisfied that they had sent to Winnepisiogee or Pequawkett ponds for aió. He assured Capt. B. of the fact, and told him what they did must be done immediately ; that they had better make their escape or they would be overpowered by numbers and be destroyed. And on their march down the river Pemigewasset, he urged them not to stop, telling them they would be pursued. But when they reached the brook at Salisbury village, the men were so fatigued that they said they must stop and refresh themselves. The Indian told them to build each one a fire and cut several sticks a piece to broil their meat on, to burn the end of each as though thus used, and stick them into the ground, and then proceed as soon as possible. It was but a very short time after they had set out before the Indians came to the place where they had refreshed, and counting the fires and number of sticks, said the English were too strog for them, and gave up the pursuit.

# Historical Collections.

---

---

VOL. I.

AUGUST 1, 1822.

NO. 3.

---

---

*A Topographical and Historical Account of Peterborough,  
N. H.—By Rev. ELIJAH DUNBAR, A. M. Honorary  
Member of the New-York Historical Society.*

PETERBOROUGH is situated in latitude 42° 52' N. bounded N. by Hancock and Greenfield, E. by Greenfield and Temple, S. by Sharon, and W. by Jaffrey and Dublin. It lies mid-way between Amherst and Keene, being 20 miles distant from each—from Portsmouth 75, from Boston 60, from Concord 40, and from Washington-City 510. The town was granted by Massachusetts by their resolves of the 16th January and 16th of June, 1738, during the administration of his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, to Samuel Haywood and other proprietors, on the usual conditions. The actual survey was completed May 21st, of the same year, on the plan of 6 miles square.

The first settlement took place as early as 1742, by William Robbe, Alexander Scott, Hugh Gregg, William Scott, and Samuel Stinson.\* Some of these had brought their families into the settlement, but they were compelled to retire in 1744, on occasion of the war which then commenced and did not terminate till 1748. They returned after an absence of 5 years. A large accession of settlers from Lunenburgh, Londonderry and other places soon joined them. The first child baptized in this town was *Catharine*, daughter of Hugh Gregg, the now aged and venerable mother of Gov. James Miller, in 1743. The first male child born here was John Ritchie, Feb. 22 1751, who died in the service of his country at Cambridge, in 1776. The first settlers of Peterborough were Scotch Presbyterians, natives of Ireland or their immediate descendants. Wholly unused to the clearing and cultivation of wild lands, they endured great hardships. Their nearest grist mill was at Townsend, 25 miles dis-

---

\*Thomas Morrison commenced his settlement in 1744.

tant—their road a line of marked trees. There were no settlements on this side Keene or Amherst, and from Peterborough to Canada was a continued forest. To sleep in safety, they resorted to a log garrison—but, happily, were never disturbed by the natives. The woods were filled with deer and other game; the river stored with salmon and other fish.

Peterborough lies in a N. E. direction from the Grand Monadnock, and is bounded on the east by a chain of hills called *Pack Monadnock*. The river Contoccook runs in a northerly direction through the centre of the town, affording several good privileges for mills and factories. A branch from Dublin, originating partly from waters near the Monadnock and partly from a large pond in the S. E. corner of Nelson and the S. W. corner of Hancock, affords a never failing supply of water, and furnishes those noble falls on which are situated several factories, and particularly the long known mills and factories of the Hon. Samuel Smith. There are extensive and valuable meadows on this branch, above these falls; and the soil, generally throughout the town, is excellent. In its natural state, the forests in the vicinity of the southern branch were composed of large and lofty pines—the hills, on the east, crowned with majestic oaks, and the intermediate lands principally clothed with hard wood and other valuable timber.

In the centre of the town, is a high hill on which stands the present and where stood the first meeting-house, at an elevation of 200 feet above the river. The chain of hills on the east is distinguished by two principal summits. Between these summits is a depression of a quarter part of the mountain's height. About 60 rods W. of the ridge or summit of this depression, on an embankment of the mountain, is a pond of about 9 acres extent, very deep and replenished with fish, at an elevation of 200 feet above the site of the meeting house. There is also another pond near the foot of the southern summit of 33 acres which contains no fish, and from which, during the dry season, there is no visible outlet. The southern summit terminates abruptly at the southern extremity with marks of violent disruption, forming what is termed the *Notch in the Mountain*. The county road passes through this aperture. The hill rises again in Sharon; and the chain, with some depressions and variations, continues for several miles. There are rocks, in

several places, which afford indications of sulphur, and crumble, on being exposed to the action of the sun and air. Iron ore of an excellent quality has been discovered—but, as yet, in small quantities.

Besides the medicinal plants, common here, when a new settlement, but now seldom seen, Cohush, Ginseng, (*panax trifolium*) &c. there is found here in a singular piece of meadow which nearly overspreads a pond, of about an acre's extent, large quantities of a rare and valuable plant, or root, called *Buck Bean*, (*menyanthes*.) This pond or meadow is surrounded on all sides by sand hills and pines—and the depth of the water has never been ascertained.

The surface of the town being much varied with hills, vales, meadows, great swells of land, brooks and rivulets, while the larger streams are broken by falls and rapid in their course—the air and waters are pure; the inhabitants remarkably healthy; no sweeping sickness has ever been experienced to any considerable extent. The first settlers generally attained to more than eighty years—several to almost an hundred—and it is supposed there are now living here more than thirty persons whose ages would average 75 years.

The oldest on the catalogue of longevity (except the late Mrs. Cunningham who deceased in her 99th year) is Mr. John Morrison, who died June 14, 1776, in the 93th year of his age. Mr. Morrison retained his faculties till within a short time of his death. He was remarkably intelligent and his memory very retentive. He, with his parents and family, were in the City, and his age 10 years, at the famous siege of Londonderry. The trying scenes he witnessed in youth, a peculiar native eloquence, his pleasing urbanity of manners, venerable age and correctness and respectability of character, rendered his society interesting and instructive. To this day, a strong traditional impression of the horrors of that siege and of the happy consequences of the victory of the Boyne, (1690,) inspires a deep hatred of religious bigotry and endears the memory of William 3d, who on that memorable day, when Schomberg had fallen at his side, led the army to battle and bravely exposed his person to the storm of war. Nothing material occurred to interrupt the prosperity of the settlement, after the return of the settlers in 1749 till the war of 1755. Several of the young men in this place, were then enlisted in Rogers'

company of Rangers. On the 13th March, 1758, six of this number fell in one unfortunate moment, by an Indian ambuscade, near *Lake George*; viz. John Stewart, Robert M'Nee, John Dinsmoor, Charles M'Coy, David Wallace and William Wilson. Alexander Robbe and Samuel Cunningham, afterwards captains in the militia, alone escaped of this brave, but unfortunate band. The loss of so many young men in an infant settlement was very sensibly and severely felt. But it is a matter equally remarkable, that during the revolutionary war, out of the numbers, who occupied, occasionally, the post of danger or were enlisted in the service, though several perished by sickness, not one died in battle. No less than 17 from this place were present at the battle of Bunker's hill, and 25 at Bennington.

The town of Peterborough was incorporated in 1760. From the first settlement the people were occasionally supplied with preaching by ministers belonging to the Presbytery and by neighboring Congregational clergymen. A Presbyterian minister by the name of Johnston came with the first settlers and tarried with them about a year. Another by the name of Harvey supplied the desk for a time. Rev. John Morrison, the first settled minister, was born at *Pathfoot* in *Scotland*, May 22, 1743; graduated at Edinburgh, Feb. 1765; arrived at Boston in May, the same year, and was ordained at Peterborough Nov. 26, 1766. He relinquished his connection with this society in March, 1772—visited South Carolina, returned, joined the army at Cambridge in 1775 and immediately after the Bunker hill battle went over to the King's army in Boston and died at Charleston, S. C. Dec. 10, 1782. Rev. David Annan, the second settled minister, was born at Cupar of Fife in Scotland, April 4, 1754, came to America in youth, was educated at New-Brunswick College, N. J., was ordained for Peterborough and at the call of the people here by the Presbytery which met at Wallkill, N. J. Oct. 1778, and was dismissed from his pastoral connection with this society, at his own request, by the Presbytery of Londonderry at their June session here, in 1792, in the 14th year of his ministry. After preaching in various places he returned to visit his relatives in Scotland in 1801, passed over to Ireland and died there in 1802. The church embodied in the congregational order and ordained their present minister, Oct. 23, 1799.

A small number has ever since remained who prefer

the presbyterian mode. The congregational church, animated by a spirit of conciliation and desirous to accommodate their brethren, have ever been in the habit of communing with them once a year in their mode ; and they have always, hitherto, contributed to the regular support of the congregational worship ; attending, usually, on public services. The professors of the standing order, including the Presbyterians, constitute a church of about 200 members. Till of late years, there were no sectarians in this place. A small Baptist society has been formed, of which scarcely a solitary individual was born here. They may amount to 15 persons. None have excused themselves from the support of publick worship as Methodists or Universalists. Mr. John Fergusen commenced the first school, taught in this place, about the year 1751. Spelling books had not then been introduced. Besides the Bible, the school books were these—the primer, the psalter and the testament. Mr. Ferguson was the town clerk, was much respected and continued his useful labours till his decease, May 3, 1769, in his 65th year.

The first representative of Peterborough was deacon Samuel Moore, elected in 1775. William Smith, Esq. was delegated to the Provincial Congress in 1774. The gentlemen first separated to the office of deacons or ruling elders were William M'Nee, William Smith, Esq. Samuel Moore and Samuel Mitchel. These all adorned their profession and died in faith. They were consecrated by Rev. Robert Annan of Boston, in 1778. The gentleman first commissioned here as justice of the peace was Hugh Wilson, Esq. a respectable magistrate. The late venerable William Smith, Esq. sustained this office with reputation for many years. His son, the late highly respected and much lamented John Smith, Esq. long filled the seat of justice—was many years the representative and officiated as a ruling elder ; a man of great benevolence, liberal and enlarged views, singular integrity and uncommon penetration. Peterborough has produced a goodly number to adorn the bench, the bar and the pulpit—the legislature, the hall of Congress and the chair of state. And heroism has flourished here as in its native soil. It might be invidious to speak of living merit—let a memorial of departed worth be exhibited. We barely mention the brave Col. Andrew Todd, distinguished in the wars of 1744 and 1755, as he resided till near the

close of life at Londonderry and made this place the retreat of his old age, and his dormitory. Suffice it to say, he entered deeply into the feelings of our revolutionary patriots and gave this as his parting charge to a grandson marching to Bennington—"Never turn your back to the enemies of your country." The taper of life now glimmered in the socket, and he expired Sept. 15, 1777, in his 80th year. Capt. William Scott, son of Alexander Scott, one of the first settlers, was born at Townsend, Mass. in May, 1743. He was noted not only for military enterprize but for his success in the forest—his victories over the bear and the catamount. In 1758 and 1759 he was a soldier in the war in Canada. He was a Lieut. in the battle of Bunker Hill in the regiment commanded by Col. (afterwards Gen.) Stark. He had gone on the preceding night with the first party to throw up the entrenchments. He was severely wounded by a shot which fractured his leg soon after the first landing of the enemy. He fought resolutely till the retreat—when, being one of the last who attempted to leave the ground, he received four additional wounds and fell. He was captured, conveyed to Boston, and lodged in the jail—where the severity of his sufferings were, in some degree, alleviated by the friendly offices of the Rev. Mr. Morrison, and he eventually recovered—though the other wounded officers, his companions, died—was taken to Halifax on the evacuation of Boston, 17th March, 1776, and was there rigorously confined till the 19th June, when, by undermining the prison, he with several others escaped, and on 19th of August arrived at Boston. Having joined his regiment at New-York, he was in Fort Washington at its surrender, Nov. 16, 1776, and was the only person who escaped. The enemy did not take possession of the fort till the next morning. In the night he swam the Hudson, there a mile in width, notwithstanding the season and the distance.

Lieut. Scott received a captain's commission Jan. 1st, 1777, in Col. Henley's regiment, Massachusetts line, afterwards Col. Henry Jackson's. Burgoyne was now making a rapid progress in the North, while Capt. Scott was at Boston on the recruiting service. He repaired to the post of danger as a volunteer, and contributed his services on that interesting occasion towards those happy results so ardently desired, so gloriously realized.

He was with Gen. Sullivan at the battle on Rhode-

Island and served in the army with his two sons till he resigned in 1781; and entered on the naval service on board the Dane frigate and served in that and other ships of war till the peace. His son David died in the 6th year of his service; the other\* still survives.

In 1792, Capt. Scott's courage and humanity were severely tested in a most perilous conjuncture, thus narrated in the news from Philadelphia under date of July 2d.

"Yesterday at half past three o'clock, commenced a most tremendous hurricane which lasted 15 minutes." The writer after describing the scene in general terms proceeds to state—"a boat from this city to the Jersey shore was overset within 50 rods of Cooper's wharf. There were in the boat Capt. Scott, Mr. Blake, his wife and four small children, a young woman and Mr. Betis; in all 9 persons—none of whom could swim but Capt. Scott. The captain, by the most astonishing and praiseworthy exertions, was able, providentially, to save them all. He swam ashore with one child hanging round his neck and one to each arm, and he returned to the boat amidst the boisterous waves raging in a furious and frightful manner and brought the others who had with much difficulty held by the boat, safe to the land."

In 1793, he had an appointment in the suite of Gen. Lincoln and the other commissioners who went to settle a treaty with the six nations of Indians at or near Sandusky—when his health was impaired. In 1796, he was connected with a party in surveying lands on the Black river, near Lake Erie and in the vicinity of the smaller lakes. This party was attacked by the lake fever and the captain returned with a division of the sick to Port Stanwix. Finding it difficult to procure any to go back after the sick persons left behind in the wilderness, he determined to go himself—though strongly dissuaded by the physician who affirmed that he could not return alive. Capt. Scott replied, "I think I shall—but if not, my life is no better than theirs." He succeeded in his benevolent attempt, but died on the 10th day after his return at Litchfield, N. Y. Sept. 19, 1796, in his 54th year.

Lieut. William Robbe, 7th son of William Robbe and Agnes Patterson, his wife, was born at Sudbury, Mass. November 22, 1730, and came with his father and family to Peterborough when he was 10 or 12 years of age.

---

\*John Scott, Esq. who has kindly furnished these facts.

His mother had supposed herself cured in her youth of the King's Evil by a man reputed to be a *seventh son*, who traversed Ireland, as it was said, at his majesty's expence, and performed, it was believed, the most marvellous cures in that obstinate disorder, by gently rubbing the diseased person in the throat with his naked hand, and, instead of taking a reward, bestowing a piece of silver. The first fruit of Mrs. Robbe's marriage was a daughter—then seven sons in succession—then another daughter. Mrs. Robbe fully believed her son William, by the circumstances of his birth, endued with the power of curing the King's Evil. She was a woman of most excellent and amiable spirit, and once put her life to the utmost hazard by applying her mouth to the wound on the leg of a young man, produced by the bite of a venomous serpent, and sucking out the poison. The young man was saved and lived to be a great blessing and ornament to society—and she escaped uninjured. She charged her son to attend gratuitously on all who should apply to him for relief and to give each a piece of silver. Lieut. Robbe never refused his assistance to any who applied—but the applications becoming numerous and frequent, occasioned no small expence of time and money. At length, he determined to remove to a more retired situation, and had actually removed his goods to a house and farm he had purchased at Stoddard—then a new settlement. On the first night after his arrival, the house from some unknown cause, took fire and consumed his property—and the misfortunes he sustained in regard to his cattle and crops soon induced him to return and resume his former course of incessant trouble and expence. He met with no more misfortunes, always enjoyed a comfortable support and lived to a good old age. He was a man of a very amiable, disinterested disposition, of modest, unassuming manners and of inflexible uprightness.—When questioned as to his supposed extraordinary powers, though he acknowledged the undeniable effects which in many cases almost immediately followed the application of his hand, he would by no means pretend to assign the reason—saying that 'he knew no more about it than others.' It was stated by the late Dr. John Young, an eminent practitioner in medicinæ, in Peterborough, for more than 40 years—that infant children afflicted with scrofulous affections and tumours—too obstinate to yield to medical aid, did receive an almost immediately percepti-

ble and an effectual relief by an application to Lieut. Robbe. The cause, he observed, he could not assign, but he could testify in the *negative* that the age of the patients rendered it certain that the effect did not proceed from any influence on their imaginations.

Full of days, in full possession of his mental powers—in patient and pious submission to the will of God, this truly excellent and worthy man sunk slowly and gradually into the grave. And after he was unable to lift his feeble hands, they were guided by others to give the healing application to the unhappy victims of disease. It would require a volume to record the extraordinary cures which have been ascribed to his instrumentality. He died universally respected and lamented June 8, 1815, in the 35th year of his age.

A case of supposed demoniacal agency and possession occurred here 52 years ago, which astonished the divines of that day; and a tale might be told not inferior to the narratives in Mather's *Magnalia*, or the more recent statements in Southey's life of Wesley. But the memoir of Lieut. Robbe contains as much of the marvellous as will be swallowed by modern credulity. Well attested facts are stubborn things; individuals, however, are left to make their own inferences. Some will side with Grotius and Dr. Mather;—others with Rev. Hugh Farmer and Dr. Priestley.

The general character of the inhabitants of Peterborough is that of enterprize, industry and intelligence. Intemperance and the grosser vices are scarcely known, and there is not an individual here who professes to disbelieve the christian religion. The principal village is situated between the great bridge and the bridge over the western branch, and in the immediate vicinity; within the compass of half a mile. Here are situated 3 cotton factories, including Mr. Smith's extensive establishment, his cotton factory, oil mill, fulling mill and paper manufactory. His mansion, on the eastern side of the main river, commands a pleasing view of the principal buildings. Two miles south are situated a cotton factory and a woollen factory. About the same distance north, another cotton factory. Besides these, there are, on the various streams, several grist and saw mills.

The publick buildings are the congregational meeting house, six school houses and a small baptist meeting house.

The Social Library contains a handsome selection of well chosen books.

The Peterborough Bible Society was established Oct. 2d, 1814, and is not connected with any other Society. John Smith, Esq. held the office of President, till his death, Aug. 7, 1821. This office is now filled by the Hon. Samuel Smith. To the funds of this society, an unsolicited and unexpected donation was generously presented in 1815, by his Honour William Phillips, Esq. Lt. Governor of Massachusetts.

#### NOTES.

##### *Note to p. 133.*

The following is a list of the graduates from Peterborough at the several Colleges, since 1781.

Hon. Jeremiah Smith--late Chief Justice and Governor.

Hon. James Wilson--late M. C.

Hon. John Wilson--late M. C. from Maine.

Jesse Smith, M. D. Professor at Cincinnati, Ohio.

Reuben D. Mussey, M. D. Professor at Hanover.

Rev. Messrs. Walter Little, William Ritchie, James Porter and Joseph Brackett.

Attorneys or students at law--Stephen Mitchel, John Stuart, Charles J. Stuart, Jonathan Smith, James Wilson, jun. and 4 young gentlemen by the name of Steele.--Amasa Edes, preceptor of the Academy, New-Ipswich.—Charles White, a young man of superior talents, designed for the ministry, died at sea in returning from New-Orleans.

##### *Note, p. 133.*

The following is a list of the soldiers from Peterborough in the war of 1755.

In 1755. \*James Turner, Samuel Wallace, William Swan.

In 1756. Thomas Cunningham, Samuel Cunningham.

In 1757. Charles M'Coy, John Stuart, David Wallace, William Wilson, Robert M'Nee, John Dinsmoor, (slain 13th March 1758) Alexander Robbe, Samuel Cunningham, (escaped) Alexander Scott, Thomas Cunningham, (not in battle.)

In 1758. William Scott, \*Jeremiah Swan, Samuel Stinson, Alexander Scott.

In 1759. Robert Wilson, Daniel Allat, John Taggart, William Scott, George M'Leod.

In 1760. Samuel Gregg, John Taggart, Samuel Cunningham, William Cunningham, Moor Stinson, Henry Ferguson, John Swan, William Scott, Solomon Turner, John Turner, \*John Hogg, \*David Scott. N. B. The two last broke out, in returning, with the small pox and died at home. The others asterized died in Camp.

List of soldiers from Peterborough at Bunker hill, 17th June, 1775. Capt. Wm. Scott, Lieut. \*Wm. Scott, \*George M'Leod, James Hackley, \*John Graham, David Scott, James Scott, Thomas

Scott, David Robbe, \*Randal M'Alester, John Taggart, Samuel Mitchel, Thomas Morrison, David Allat, Thomas Green, Joseph Henderson, Richard Gilchrist. N. B. Those asterized were wounded.—Ensign William Cochran, John Swan and Jonathan Barnet were on duty, but not in the battle—Rev. Mr. Morrison remained in camp and excused himself from accompanying his friends, alleging that the lock of his gun was so injured as to be useless. Shortly after, he passed over to Boston. M'Alester and Green were severely wounded. Green, in a fainting and almost expiring state, was saved by his friend Gilchrist, who transported him on his back from Bunker hill to Medford.

Soldiers from Peterborough in the revolutionary war.

1775. At Cambridge, 26<sup>th</sup> 1775. Nov. for do. (6 weeks) 16. 1776. (for 3 years, and during the war) June, for Ticonderoga, 11. 1776. Aug. for New-York, 7. 1776. Dec. for do. 8. 1777. May, for Ticonderoga, 8.

At Bennington Battle the soldiers from Peterborough and New-Ipswich formed a company under the command of Capt. \_\_\_\_\_ of New-Ipswich, and Lieut. Samuel Cunningham of Peterborough. Several miles from the main army, they fell into an ambuscade of tories. Cunningham's coolness and consummate address supplied the want of numbers and of an equal, open contest. With the voice of a lion he called on one of the officers to bring up a body of 500 men to flank the enemy. The tories fled, left behind them their baggage and plunder—and an open, unmolested road to the army. In this encounter Hon. Jeremiah Smith, then a private, and several others were wounded.

1777. Capture of Burgoyne, 25. 1778. At Rhode-Island, 10.

None of these died in battle. A number died of the diseases of the camp and the fatigues of war. Of these, 4 perished at Cambridge, and 3 detached from Cambridge to Canada, on the retreat subsequent to the fall of Montgomery.

*Note to p. 136.*

This occurred at Lunenburg, Mass. Peterborough, like Ireland, contains no venomous reptiles.

NOTE BY THE EDITORS.

From a petition for an act of incorporation, dated Oct. 31, 1759, in the Secretary's office, signed by Thomas Morrison, Jonathan Morrison, and Thomas Cunningham, inhabitants of Peterborough, it appears that that town was settled several years earlier than the date of its first settlement given in the preceding account. The petitioners say "that about the year of our Lord 1739, a number of persons in consequence of a grant of a tract of land had and obtained from the Great and General Court or Assembly of the Province of Massachusetts Bay by Samuel Haywood and others, granting to them the tract of land on certain conditions of settlement, in pursuance whereof, a number of people went up to said land and began a settlement, though then very far from any other inhabitants."

The petitioners further say "we have continued increasing since the year, 1739, except some times when we left said township for fear of being destroyed by the enemy who several times drove us from our settlements soon after we began, and almost ruined many of us."

---

### NOTICE OF REV. ELIJAH FLETCHER.

Rev. Elijah Fletcher was the the second Congregational minister in Hopkinton, and of five who have been regularly inducted into office in that town, is the only one who has died in the ministry.—He was son of Mr. Timothy Fletcher, of Westford, Mass. who was a descendant from William Fletcher, one of the first inhabitants of Chelmsford, where he settled in 1653, and was one of the first selectmen chosen in that place. It is thought that he was a native of England ; that after coming to this country he resided a short time at Concord, from whence it seems he went to Chelmsford. The mother of Rev. Mr. Fletcher, was Bridget Richardson, born April 23, 1726, daughter of Capt. Zachariah Richardson of Chelmsford, who died March 22, 1776, aged 80. Capt. R. was grand son of Capt. Josiah Richardson, another of the first settlers of Chelmsford, a man of distinction and worth, who died July 22, 1695.

Mr. Fletcher received his education at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1769.—He prepared himself for the Ministry and was ordained at Hopkinton, January 27, 1773. His ministerial course was not of long duration.—He died April 8, 1786, aged 39. Mr. Fletcher was a good scholar and was esteemed an able preacher. We have never met with any of his publications, excepting a volume of Hymns and Spiritual Songs composed by his mother, to which he prefixed a preface, and at the earnest solicitations of her friends published in the year 1774. The hymns contained in this volume, of which very few copies are to be found, were written without any view to publication, and can claim no reputation for their poetical merits, but may be recommended for their ardent piety and devotional feeling.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF THE

## HONORABLE JOSIAH BARTLETT,

*One of the Delegates who signed the Declaration of Independence, and the first Governor of New-Hampshire.*

JOSIAH BARTLETT was a native of Amesbury in Massachusetts, where he was born in November, 1729. His ancestors were of Norman origin, and came to England with William, Duke of Normandy, afterwards King of England, and settled in the south of that island. A branch of this family came to America during the 17th century, and settled at Beverly in Massachusetts. The great grand father of Governor Bartlett, whose name was John, lived in Beverly and had several sons, one of whom, named Richard, came and settled at Newbury. He had eight sons and two daughters. Stephen, his fifth son, settled in Amesbury, Ms. His wife, the mother of Gov. B. was a Webster. Stephen Bartlett had five sons and one daughter, of whom Josiah, who is the subject of this memoir, was the fourth son. The whole family were esteemed for good sense, for their regular and moral deportment and quick perception.

Josiah was early put to learn the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages, which he did with considerable rapidity, having a quick perception and tenacious memory. At the age of 16, he was placed with a Doctor Ordway of the town, and a distant relation, to commence the study of physic. At that time, it was customary for the inhabitants of the colonies to adopt the customs of the parent country so far as their means would admit; one of which was, that students in medicine should study from five to seven years with a physician before they could be considered qualified to practice for themselves. The preparatory custom deviated from the English through necessity. Mr. Bartlett soon exhausted Dr. Ordway's scanty library, and was obliged to have recourse to the libraries of neighboring gentlemen, among whom was the Rev. Dr. Webster, an able and learned divine, who was settled at Salisbury, Ms. a few miles distant from his father's residence. Mr. Webster, who was a distant maternal relation, was a gentleman of good understanding, and liberal mind, and possessed a valuable library of choice

books for those days ; and when he became acquainted with Mr. B. was highly attached to him, generously gave him the loan of his library, gave him much information on literary subjects and formed a lasting friendship which ceased only with life.

The Bartlett family were puritans ; in their religious creeds, calvinistic, the prevailing doctrine among the dissenters both in England and America. Mr. Bartlett while young entertained doubts of the correctness of these principles, and during a greater part of his life, was a believer in the free agency and moral accountability of man.

When Dr. Bartlett had completed his medical education in 1750, at the age of 21, he commenced the practice of his profession at Kingston. He took lodgings with the Rev. Joseph Secomb, a pious and well informed minister, who was then settled in Kingston, having a decent library, with many valuable books, to which he always had free access. He came to Kingston in the year 1750. In the year 1752, he was taken sick with a fever which would have proved fatal to him had not his own reason counteracted the hackneyed modes of his attendant physician. After the fever had extended to a length approaching a crisis, his strength much exhausted by a warm and stimulating regimen, added to seclusion from the air and the violence of a severe fever—his physician pronounced his disorder fatal, and he probably would have died ; but that night he prevailed upon two young men who watched with him to draw a quart of cider and give it to him as he should direct. They at first peremptorily declined, as being contrary to medical orders and from fear of being accessories to his death. His arguments and importunities however prevailed : he took about half a tea-cup full at a time, at intervals through the night ; each draught cooled the fever, invigorated his body, calmed the sensorial perturbations and made him evidently better ; so that in the morning the powers of nature became so revived as to throw out a plentiful perspiration, and checked the fever, to the great joy of all concerned. Ever after this event, Dr. B. was a great observer of nature in all diseases and never was bound to dogmatical medical rules in prescribing for his patients. Having emancipated his mind from the trammels of arbitrary rules he founded his practice upon the details of nature and experience—readily perceiving the love of Deity

to all his works; in giving to the mind a benificent pleasure in goodness, directed by conscience and reason: and to the body the *vis medicatrix natura*, instead of traditional rules. With these principles, Dr. B. began his career of public usefulness, accurately discriminating between error and truth. He soon became popular as a physician, and secured a large share of practice both lucrative and honorable to himself, and highly useful to the people. Dr. B. first discovered that the Peruvian bark was so highly useful in curing the canker, or *angina maligna tonsillaris*, which then raged for the second or third time since its first commencement at Kingston, and which he discovered to be a highly *putrid* instead of *inflammatory* disease, as the physicians had before believed it to be, and fatally treated it as such.

Early in the spring of 1735 a distemper originated in Kingston, which eluded all the powers of the physicians of that period. It was called the *throat distemper*, and was said to originate with a man by the name of Clough, who in April of that year had a swine taken sick with a complaint in its throat and died. Mr. Clough skinned the hog and opened it. Soon after he was taken sick with a complaint in his throat, and died suddenly. Early in May the same year two children of Deac. Elkins were taken with the *cynanche maligna* and died suddenly. Immediately after some children of a Mr. Webster died with it. From these points it soon spread every way ranging through most of the families, not according to the effects of contagion or qualities of soil, but to appearances entirely fortuitous, until most of the families lost nearly all their children under ten years of age. The disease was so suddenly mortal that death often took place in twelve hours from the attack. It is related of children that while sitting up at play they would fall and expire with their play things in their hands. A family by the name of Abbot had three children buried in one grave: many others had two, and some lost all their children of four or five. This disease was as fatal as the plague in warm climates, with equal distress to the families. It appeared to be entirely new, and not understood, although in some ancient authors a similar disease has been mentioned. The depleting and antiphlogistic course of practice was pursued with almost invariable death, and all physicians were entirely at a loss for a successful method of cure. This disease at that time, like the spot-

ted fever since, possessed its greatest virulence at its first appearance. In 1754 and 55, after Dr. Bartlett came into Kingstown, the disease again made its appearance, but with less malignity. He at first followed the accustomed antiphlogistic course with like ill success. He then devoted much attention to the nature of the complaint and became well satisfied that antiseptics would be useful. Soon after one of his own children was taken sick—upon whom he tried the experiment of using the Peruvian bark with a happy result. He afterwards made use of the same remedy to other children with like good effects.

Dr. Bartlett, from his integrity and decision of character, was soon designated as a magistrate, and sustained various offices from the lowest to the highest. He was also appointed by Gov. John Wentworth to the command of a regiment of militia, where he discharged his duties with much promptness and fidelity.

In the year 1765, Col. Bartlett began his political career, as representative for the town of Kingston in the legislature of this then province, Benning Wentworth being at that time Governor, who was succeeded in 1767, by Gov. John Wentworth. Col. B. having his principles well grounded upon truth, justice and philanthropy, and having no traits of sycophancy or selfish ambition in his character, was surprised at the mercenary views and actions of the Royal Governor, and more especially so to find a majority of the legislature subservient to his will. This rendered his seat rather unpleasant. Being himself a stern republican, devoted to the good of his country and people, he was obliged to act in many cases in opposition to royal policy, and be in a small minority, voting against unjust violations of right, and usurpations altogether unwarrantable.

The former Governor (Benning Wentworth) had granted charters for a number of towns, reserving some of the best rights for himself, and other good tracts for the benefit of the Episcopal Church. The new Governor regranted several towns which his predecessor had before chartered, and granted new towns interfering with the former grants, taking especial care to make large reservations of the best lands for himself. Against such conduct there were many complaints from the injured, their friends and most others who approved of rectitude in publick dealings. Most of the people were puritans in sentiment, and disliked the grants to the Church of England,

having suspicions that by artifice the British government intended to establish that kind of religion in this country. This produced jealousies and collisions between the Governor and his party, and the patriots and injured people; in which Col. Bartlett took an active part, in the then minority. A little antecedent to this time, there were jealousies between the British ministry and the people of the colonies, which arose chiefly from the rapid population and lax government of the provinces. As this colony was partly settled by private colonization societies, for the sake of speculation, and partly from individual adventurers, who emigrated from personal considerations — the British government paid but little attention to them; neither did it aid or protect them according to the expectations of the settlers. For this cause, the settlers were under the necessity of associating themselves at first under a government of their own, for mutual protection and accommodation; afterwards, when they became more populous, their government and laws were either directly or indirectly sanctioned by the parent government. The progressive growth of the colonies was propitious to, and laid the seeds for, a future independence.

The ostensible cause of the mutual bickerings between the mother country and her American colonies, was that she had been at great expence in carrying on the war in Nova Scotia and Canada in the year 1760, and that the colonies ought to be taxed to help repay the general expence; consequently, they imposed the famous *stamp tax* so memorable in the annals of those times. This tax was resisted by the colonies; the stamp officers were burnt in effigy, their characters defamed, their persons insulted, and so many obstacles appeared, that the parliament of Great-Britain repealed the act in 1766. The colonies justified their resistance upon the ground that they were arbitrarily taxed, unrepresented and not consulted; that they had furnished their quota of men and proportion of the expence of that war; that they were the greatest sufferers; that they had furnished troops at their own expence who were sent to reduce Cuba and make conquests for the English, where most of them perished, without any advantage to themselves; that they were forced to protect themselves against the hostility of the Indians in their early settlements, without assistance from England, when most needed; and now, when able to protect their own territories, England officiously pretended

to aid them while they were making their own conquests. They said that they were willing to tax themselves in all just cases for the common benefit of both countries ; or even to submit to taxes not levied by a common parliament, where they could be represented : but that taxes imposed by the British Government without their having any voice in it, or even being consulted, were arbitrary, unjust, and fit only to be borne by slaves, and which, as Englishmen, they were bound to resist.

The British King (Geo. III.) was too much under the influence of his ministers. His aged tutor, Lord Bute, was then alive, and possessed his early tyrannical principles. Lord North was at the head of the ministry, a large majority of whom were of the same unyielding principles as Lord Bute. The consequence was a renewal of the taxes, and in 1772 duties were imposed on tea used in America. Their merchants sent out vast cargoes of teas that the duties might be collected ; and pedlers were employed to distribute it throughout the country towns in New-England. The tea tax was resisted as well as the stamp tax. In Boston, a number of men dressed and disguised as Indians, went in the night on board of some of the tea ships and destroyed 342 chests of tea. In Kingston, a pedlar by the name of Graham, supposed to be an Englishman, arrived in the spring of 1774, sold tea in many houses, and in many more gave it away in small quantities to the women privately. When their husbands and others discovered it, and found he lodged that night at a tavern, they assembled and surrounded the house, while the pedlar, to avoid their fury, leaped from a window and ran about half a mile into a thick swamp. They secured all his tea, caught him the next day, collected what tea he had sold or given away, placed it altogether under an elm near the tavern, set it on fire in presence of a large concourse of spectators, and the pedlar was constrained to witness the conflagration of this taxable commodity, under repeated huzzas of "liberty and no taxes," while the tree was dubbed with the name of *Liberty tree*. Graham was glad to make good his escape from the fury of the populace, who had, however, done him no other injury than to frighten him severly for his temerity. These anecdotes shew the height of popular enthusiasm against what were considered the unjustifiable measures of the British ministry.

Gov. John Wentworth, soon after his appointment, find-

ing Dr. Bartlett to be an influential member of the assembly, appointed him a justice of the peace ; but he was not to be allured from his duty and principles by executive baubles, for at the June session in 1768, he resolutely opposed the grant called for by the Governor.

The current of discord between England and America continued flowing with increased strength until the year 1774 ; and continued bickerings between the Assembly and the Governor gave constant accessions to the minority. To prevent their becoming a majority, the Governor issued a *mandamus* and called three or four of his firm friends into the house, amongst whom was a Col. Trenton. This gentleman was bold and overbearing in the House, so much so that he disgusted many of the wavering members. This political manœuvre highly exasperated the assembly against the Governor, and Trenton had to bear no small share of their vengeance. A succession of events continued by impositions and resistance until publick affairs appeared alarming. Dr. B. was a constant and active member—private meetings of the leaders of the opposition were held, at which some of the people attended. Dr. Bartlett, Dr. Thompson, a member from Dover, Col. Giddinge and Col. Nathaniel Folsom, from Exeter, were the principal leaders in the house. A committee of correspondence was chosen, who corresponded with a like committee in Massachusetts. A general congress of all the colonies who would join was proposed, to consult upon measures to be taken, and was agreed to by many of the states. They were to meet at Philadelphia in Sept. 1774. A committee of safety was appointed, of which Col. Weare was chosen President, and Col. Thompson, Secretary. In the spring of 1774, the congress at Exeter met and elected Dr. Bartlett and John Pickering, Esq. a lawyer of Portsmouth. He declined the appointment. Dr. B. having lost his house by fire, also declined. Col. Folsom and Gen. Sulliyan were then appointed, who attended.

The King's message to the Parliament on the 7th of March ; the Boston Port Bill of 31st of March ; the New-England Riot Bill of April 15th ; the arrival of Gen. Gage with troops and military stores, May 13th, and his proclamation, 29th of June 1774—were all portentous of great events to the American colonies. Although the people had been enured to hardship, and nursed in the cradle of alarms ; although adversity was their compan-

ion, and danger their constant inmate, yet when a war with their parent country was in full glare upon their minds, a tremulous thrill of fear damped their ardent enthusiasm, until the shedding of American blood rekindled their indignation.

Many could not withstand such obvious precursors of a civil war; and this formed a line of demarkation, which divided the people into two classes. Those whose patriotism and resolution were equal to meet the threatened storm, were termed *Whigs*; those whose fears overpowered their reason, or whose sentiments were more favorable to monarchy, or where interest or ambition led them to espouse the cause of England, were called *Tories*, and were watched with suspicious vigilance by the Whigs. The continual collisions between the Governor and Assembly caused the former to prorogue them frequently until the next year 1775, when it became manifest from the obstinacy of the Parliament of Great Britain and the royal Governors, that either a civil war or submission to slavery must take place.

In February, 1775, Dr. Bartlett received a letter from the clerk of the court of common pleas under Governor Wentworth, notifying him that his name was erased from the Commission of the Peace for the county of Rockingham; also another of the same date from the Deputy Secretary, notifying him that the Governor with advice of counsel had dismissed him from his command in the militia. Col. Thompson and several other leaders of the Whigs were also politely honored in the same way.—This year imposed arduous duties upon the committee of safety, several of whom, and among the rest Col. Bartlett, belonged to the Colonial Assembly, in which a strong majority had become opposed to Gov. Wentworth. He prorogued the House—dissolved them—sent for a new one—prorogued them—and the difficulty with Trenton was such, that his house was assailed by the populace at Portsmouth, demanding Trenton, who had resorted there for protection—a cannon was brought and placed before it, and they both took refuge on board the Fowey man of war, lying in the harbor. Dr. Bartlett and his compeers had a constant and double duty to perform in the Assembly—as Committee of Safety, and in the provincial Congress, called at Exeter. They were, however, soon relieved from the former, when Gov. Wentworth sent

his secretary to the assembly and dissolved them--this being the last official act of royalty in New-Hampshire.

In September, 1775, Col. Bartlett was appointed to command a regiment by the Provincial Congress, of which Matthew Thornton was president. The committee of safety were continued by choice of the Provincial Congress, and had full executive and legislative powers granted them in the recess of this congress. They planned a re-organization of the State ; framed an oath of allegiance, and required all to take it ; those who refused, were confined until they did. This oath was called in pleasantry the "*Chevaux de frise.*"

In the summer of 1775, Col. Bartlett was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and repaired to Philadelphia in September. He remained there until March, when he returned home, and after a short stay returned to Philadelphia again, where he remained until the 17th of May. Col. Bartlett's task was arduous and fatiguing. Congress met at 9, A. M. and sat till 4, P. M., then dined. He was afterwards on committee till 8, 9 and 10 o'clock in the evening. The increasing prospect of untried events, in which their lives, their families, and estates were put to the hazard--the death of their late valuable President--the death of Gen. Montgomery--the ravages of the infuriated enemy--their unjustifiable destruction of an innocent people, together with the thoughts of his distant family, who were not in an eligible situation in consequence of his recent loss by fire ; all conspired to depress his mind. He however sustained these cares with a consciousness of the justice of his cause, and a reliance on the goodness of the Supreme disposer of all events, which confirmed his perseverance in duty.

In July, 1776, Congress declared the Independence of America. This subject had been some time in agitation, and freely discussed in Congress. The British partizans in Philadelphia endeavoured to influence the members against it, and some of them opposed it with moderation ; but the more firm and zealous patriots urged it warmly and used every argument for it. They finally found they could carry a majority on the first of July. It was, however, discussed every day until the fourth, to obtain as unanimous a vote as possible ; when on that day they thought proper to take the vote, beginning with the northernmost state, or New-Hampshire. Col. Bartlett's name was first called, who answered in the affirmative. The

other states were then called in rotation until they came to Georgia. The President of Congress, John Hancock, first signed the declaration, and Col. Bartlett next—he being the first who voted for, and first after the President who signed it.

In the spring of the year 1776, the French government deputed an agent to contract a friendly alliance with the struggling colonies, which was formed, and proved of the greatest benefit to this country. The brave Marquis de la Fayette and other distinguished Frenchmen joined our armies in 1778, and contributed their services to the cause of freedom. Large supplies of arms and ammunition were soon received, and the heroick genius of the country was invigorated and supported. These supplies from France and the friendly spirit of her government towards this country, brought on high-toned remonstrances from the British government, which finally resulted in open hostilities between England and France, in 1778.

Col. Bartlett returned from Congress in 1776, worn down with fatigues and ill health, and did not again attend their sittings until 1778. In the meantime, however, he was engaged in other publick duties at home, and also in providing for the forces of the intrepid Stark at Bennington—his troops being solely under the control of New-Hampshire.\*

In May, 1778, Col. Bartlett again attended as a delegate at Congress, which sat at Yorktown, the enemy then occupying Philadelphia. He went in company with Mr. John Wentworth, who was so unwell that he could not long attend Congress, and returned the first of August. After the enemy evacuated Philadelphia, Congress adjourned to meet there again the first of July. The delegates dispersed from Yorktown at different times and in different companies, at their convenience. Col. B. set off with his servant only with him, there being a wood of considerable space through which they were obliged to pass. This wood was infested with a band of robbers, supposed to be about twenty in number, who plundered all that travelled through it. At such times of violence, people who had been driven from their homes and occupations by the movements of contending armies, resorted to like violence, upon the weary traveller, to obtain subsistence; or perhaps some renegado to-

---

\*See Life of Stark, p. 62 of this work.

ries, who were then called "cow-boys," might compose this band. When they had arrived at the tavern near the wood, and stopped to refresh themselves and horses, they were informed that it was dangerous to pass alone; that the robbers were very active about that time, and related an anecdote of the paymaster of the army, who took a large quantity of paper money from Yorktown a few weeks before to the army under Gen. Washington. This gentleman was an officer in the army; he was alone, and on approaching the wood he learned the active spirit and supposed number of the robbers. Finding it would not be safe for him to attempt to pass in his present character, he put off his military uniform and every appearance of rank; took an old shabby looking horse, saddle, bridle and farmer's saddle bags, in which he stowed his money, and also a Quaker hat and dress, without any side arms, and set off on a country Quaker's jog. When he had arrived at a certain part of the forest he was met by two of the band, who accosted him with the salutation of "stop--deliver!" He saw others around at a distance in the wood; his presence of mind and equanimity were equal to the task, and assuming the Quaker air and seriousness, he told them that he had not much money; but that if they had a better right to it than himself and family, they might take it; he then spoke of religious and moral duties, at the same time taking from his pocket a few small silver and copper pieces which he offered to them. They were so completely deceived by this manœuvre that one observed to the other, he was 'a poor Quaker, not worth robbing,' and they let him pass on without touching his money. He saluted them with a "farewell," and went on in his old jog, passed through and carried his money safely to the army.

While Col. B. and his attendant were refreshing themselves, several more delegates, with their servants, came in. They all prepared their side arms and setting off together, passed without any interruption.

When they arrived at Philadelphia, they found great alterations made by the enemy in that city, and among other things, they discovered the arts the British were taking to sway the opinions of the Americans and lead them by their credulity and vanity, as well as to force them by physical power, into subjugation. They had tried a pretended spirit of reconciliation in the year 1776, by Lords Howe and Clinton, when Congress deputed Dr. Franklin,

Mr. Adams, and Mr. Rutledge to meet them. Their intention at that time was more to lessen the enthusiasm of the populace in favour of liberty, and bias their sentiments against the revolutionary principles, than to come to an equitable accommodation. They tried to impose upon the credulity of the Americans through the medium of a paper printed in New-York, commonly known among the Whigs at that time by the name of "*Rivington Lying Gazette*," which was spread as widely as possible, and attempts made to induce American printers to copy from it through the medium of the tories. They had tried the venality of the leading citizens and publick officers, as instanced in Gen. Arnold. They now tried the force of fashion among the vain and weaker part of the community. Publick sentiment in all communities, and also manners and customs, are swayed by the ideal tyrant, Fashion. We, as colonies, were nurtured under this imaginary phantom, emanating from the parent country and continually changing. Since the non-intercourse with England our customary habits had remained nearly the same, except a few changes recommended by the government as to tea, to mourning, and to domestic manufactured cloth. But after the British troops entered Philadelphia, the ladies attendant on their army, taught the American ladies there the use of high head-dresses, crape cushions, and other extravagancies of London fashions. When the British evacuated the city, the ladies of the tory families always appeared with their fashionable apparatus, while the gentlemen had dismissed their small round hats and substituted the large three cornered cocked hats. These customs began to gain upon the other citizens. To cheek their progress, and ridicule the custom, some of the citizens dressed a negro wench in the full costume of loyal ladies, sent her to the place of resort where the fashionables met, and seated her in the most conspicuous place ; afterward they carried her through the city in all her costume, to the great chagrin of the devotees of the visionary divinity. Notwithstanding this, the fashion prevailed and became general throughout America for a time.

Soon after Congress returned to Philadelphia, the French ambassador made his entrée and was acknowledged and received as such by the American Congress. He was polite, affable and quite amicable, paying his visits of friendship to the delegation of each state successively,

and requesting a diplomatick visit from all the delegates together. A short time after, two private gentlemen, a Prussian and a Spaniard, came to reside near the American court. They did not appear as ambassadors, but were considered as such *incognito*, for they kept up a correspondence with their respective courts. They were very friendly and treated our authorities with much politeness and respect. In October following, news reached Philadelphia of war being declared between France and England.

In November, Col. Bartlett returned home in order to attend to his domestick concerns, which had suffered greatly, through the want of his care and attention. In 1779, he was appointed chief justice of the common pleas. In 1780, he was appointed muster master to muster the troops then raising for three years and during the war. In 1782, on the resignation of Judge Thornton, he was appointed a justice of the superior court, which office he held until he was appointed chief justice in 1788.

In 1733, the British ministry recognized the independence of the North American colonies, after about eight years ineffectual struggle to subjugate them. They had learned the invincible powers of a virtuous, hardy people, of sound republican principles, able to withstand the dangers of war with its privations, as well as the seductions of vanity, vice and luxury—who were led by a band of patriots of real Roman greatness, formed in plain virtue and pure love of liberty.

In 1787, the convention assembled at New-York to devise a plan for the government of the confederation. At this convention, although many of the old patriots were delegates, there were several younger ones who had not formed their opinions wholly under the revolutionary school, and many systems of a general stable form of government were proposed. Some were for modifying the government supported by force, some would establish checks and balances, and some would have it supported only by the publick opinion. This latter opinion prevailed, and all the aristocratick principles of the former were discarded, such as titles, long durations in office, &c. This plan of government, proposed by the convention, was finally adopted by all the states and began its operation in 1789. Col. Bartlett was an active member of the convention for adopting it in 1788; and was chosen a senator to congress with Col. Langdon in 1789. This

office he declined accepting, through the infirmities of age.

The Hon. Josiah Bartlett was elected President of New-Hampshire in June, 1790. In this office, he continued until June, 1793; when he was elected the first governor of the state. In this office, as in all others, his duties were promptly and faithfully discharged. He was a ruler, in whom the wise placed confidence, and of whom even the captious could find nothing to complain.

In 1794, Governor Bartlett retired from the chair of Chief Magistrate of the state. On the 29th of January, he addressed the following letter to the Legislature, at their winter session of 1793—4.

*“ Gentlemen of the Legislature,*

After having served the publick for a number of years to the best of my abilities in the various offices to which I have had the honor to be appointed, I think it proper before your adjournment to signify to you, and through you to my fellow citizens at large that I now find myself so far advanced in life, that it will be expedient for me at the close of the session to retire from the cares and fatigues of publick business, to the repose of a private life, with a grateful sense of the repeated marks of trust and confidence that my fellow citizens have reposed in me, and with my best wishes for the future peace and prosperity of the State.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient  
and very humble servant,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.”

*“ To the President of the Senate and }  
Speaker of the House of Represent- }  
atives, to be communicated.” }*

On the nineteenth of May, 1795, this distinguished patriot paid the debt of nature, being in the 65th year of his age. The following just description of his character is extracted from the sermon preached at his interment, by the Rev. Dr. THAYER. “ His mind was quick and penetrating, his memory tenacious, his judgment sound and perspective: his natural temper was open, humane and compassionate. In all his dealings, he was scrupulously just, and faithful in the performance of all his engagements. These shining talents, accompanied with distinguished probity, early in life recommended him to the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. But

few persons, by their own merit, without the influence of family or party connections, have risen from one degree of honor and confidence to another, as he did ; and fewer still have been the instances, in which a succession of honorable and important offices even to the highest, have been held by any man with less envy ; or executed with more general approbation."

The wife of Governor Bartlett, was a lady of Kingston, of the name of Bartlett. She was a woman of excellent character, and an ornament to society. She died in 1739, six years previous to the death of Gov. B. The sons of Gov. Bartlett are distinguished among our most eminent citizens. From one of them (the Hon. LEVI BARTLETT, of Kingston) we have received the materials for the above notice of a man, whom the citizens of New-Hampshire will ever revere as the undaunted advocate of their liberties, and the patron of their institutions.

---

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF THE

#### HONORABLE JOHN DUDLEY.

It has been lately reported that a gentleman in Massachusetts, of the name of Dudley, is heir at law of the Earldom of Leicester : and some very sage estimates of the value of his inheritance have appeared in our newspapers.

There have been Dudleys in this country, who would not exchange the titles and privileges of an American citizen, for the brightest coronet that glitters in Europe : and we trust there are many of that name still among us, who prefer the title of a *freeman* to that of a *lord*, and would rather till the soil of a republick, than cringe in the courts of kings, or rule in a court of their own.

To those who are well read in the history of England, it is unnecessary to say, that much of innocent blood has been shed there on the scaffold ; or that many heads and hearts loathsome in guilt and black with pollution, have been severed at the block. That several of the Dudleys

have bowed to the axe of the executioner is therefore neither evidence of their worth or vileness, of their infamy or honor.

Edward Dudley was of "a good family and eloquent;" he was a lawyer and privy counsellor to Henry VII. and speaker of the House of Commons in 1505. He retained the favour of his sovereign to the last, and was of eminent service to him in the accumulation of his wealth. Henry VIII. inherited his father's treasures, but not his father's friendships; and among the earliest acts of his reign, was that of sending Dudley to the scaffold.

John, the son of Edward Dudley, was, in the reign of Edward VI. made Earl of Warwick, and, in 1551, Duke of Northumberland. He fell in the vain attempt to raise his daughter-in-law, the lady Jane Grey, wife of lord Guilford Dudley, to the throne, as successor of Edward, and was beheaded by order of Queen Mary, February 23, 1554.

Sir Robert Dudley, son of the Duke of Northumberland, was a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, by whom in 1564, he was made Baron of Denbigh and Earl of Leicester. But he survived the favour of his royal mistress, and died in retirement in 1588.

Gov. Thomas Dudley, who came with the first settlers of Massachusetts to this country, in 1630, was, according to tradition, a descendant and probably a great grandson of the Duke of Northumberland. He was an honest, energetick, good man, of whom not a little has been said; but much more should be known of him; and we cannot but indulge a hope that even now, after a lapse of two centuries, many materials may be collected towards a more particular sketch of the lives and characters of the first settlers of this country, than any with which we have been favored. Mr. Dudley was at three different periods governor of Massachusetts, and continued in the magistracy from the time of his arrival to his death, which occurred July 31, 1653, in the 77th year of his age. "He was," says Dr. C. Mather, "a gentleman whose natural and acquired abilities, joined with his excellent moral qualities, entitled him to all the great respects with which his country on all opportunities treated him."

Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Dudley, received his education in England, and was settled in the ministry at Exeter, in this state, in the year 1650, where he spent the remainder of his days in usefulness and honor,

and died in 1683, aged 77. His son Stephen Dudley married Sarah Gilman, daughter of Hon. John Gilman of Exeter, Dec. 24, 1684. Mr. Gilman was of the royal council for the Province. His father, John Gilman, came into this state soon after its first settlement, and among his descendants in every generation have been men who have done honour to their country, and whom their country has delighted to honour. James Dudley, the third son of Stephen Dudley, was born June 11, 1690. He married Sarah Folsom of Exeter, where he lived and died. He had four sons and four daughters, whom he educated in habits of industry and morality.

The Hon. JOHN DUDLEY, the principal subject of this article, and the third son of James Dudley, was born April 9, 1725. His parents were unable to afford him the advantages of what is now considered a common school education. He learned to read, and that was the extent of his learning till he went to live as a hired man with Col. Daniel Gilman, a cousin of his father, and the grandfather of Gov. Gilman. The colonel soon perceived, that young Dudley had a mind susceptible and desirous of improvement, and gave him such advantages in his family as were gratifying to his thirst for knowledge, and in some measure remedied his want of an earlier education. In these good old times, there was not such an insuperable barrier between the kitchen and the parlor, as modern wisdom or pride has erected. Col. Gilman was a man of much respectability and influence; but he did not conceive that the men in his employ were degraded by their employment, or, that he was degraded by associating with them for their benefit and instruction. It is undoubtedly true, that while this country was under the royal jurisdiction, there was much less of aristocratick pride in the intercourse of the inhabitants with each other, than since we have enjoyed the privileges of a free government, and by our constitution, have declared that all men are born free and equal. We shall not stop to account for this inconsistency. Dudley had the benefit of the colonel's friendship and the society of his house. He made one of the social circle; and from the conversation of those, with whom he was permitted to associate, he acquired much of political and general information, which he knew how to appreciate and retain. In subsequent life, he was free to acknowledge his obligations to his master and friend, and declared that he was indebted

for all his early information upon publick affairs to the conversations of the colonel's fireside.

On leaving service, he married, Elizabeth Gilman, daughter of Caleb Gilman of Exeter, and settled in his native town as a grocer. He commenced business with favorable prospects, but soon lost what little property he had acquired, by fire. He was not however discouraged, but persevered in business and prospered. He acquired an honest popularity, and was much employed in the municipal affairs of the town.

In 1766, he removed to Raymond to a farm which he had purchased there, and engaged in agricultural pursuits and the lumber trade. In 1768, he was appointed a justice of the peace by Gov. Wentworth. He was an early, decided and constant friend to the American cause, and strenuously opposed to the encroachments of the British government upon the rights of the colonies. Those only whose memories extend back to the eventful period of '75, can describe the feelings which agitated the patriot's heart on hearing of the Lexington battle. Dudley was quick to feel and resolute to act. On receiving this intelligence, he called for his horse, but refused to wait for him and set off on foot to rally the militia of Raymond and the neighboring towns. He succeeded in collecting a considerable armed force, sent them on to the neighborhood of Boston, and proceeded himself to Exeter, then the head quarters of correct principles in this province, to consult with his friends upon the alarming posture of affairs. From this time, he lived for his country, rather than for himself or his immediate connexions, and for almost eight years of the revolutionary struggle, he never spent one week at a time with his family. He was a member of the Legislature from 1775 to 1784, and was always one of the committee of safety, who sat in the recess of the Legislature and were clothed with almost unlimited power. He was two years speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1785, he was elected a member of the Senate, but declined taking his seat. There have been men, and their number is not diminished, who could contrive to grow rich in the service of their country, even when their country was in difficulty and danger. But such was not Dudley. His aim was the public good, not private emolument. The pledge of life and fortune was not in the perilous times of '76 an unmeaning ceremony. The interests of the new born

nation often required the sacrifice of private interest, and that sacrifice was cheerfully made. After the return of peace, according to Judge Dudley's calculation, he had suffered the loss of one half the property which before the war he had accumulated. But he never repined at the loss. He was not alone in suffering; nor alone in the satisfaction that he had not suffered in vain. He considered that well expended which had gone to purchase our national independence, and that the richest patrimony which his children could inherit, was freedom from oppression, and the undisturbed enjoyment of those rights and privileges, which he, in common with his countrymen, had laboured so long, so arduously and so successfully to obtain and secure.

In addition to the offices which have already been mentioned, Mr. Dudley, in 1776, was appointed one of the justices of the court of common pleas and held a seat on the bench of that court till 1785. He had not, to be sure, a law education, but he had those qualifications without which a law education is worse than useless. He had patience, discernment, and integrity, which neither partiality nor prejudice, threat nor flattery, hope nor fear, could seduce or awe. His conduct as a judge was so highly approved by the community, that in 1785, he was appointed a judge of the superior court in the place of Judge Hubbard, and held that office till 1797, when being 72 years of age, he resigned his office and retired to private life.

There was an intimate and uninterrupted friendship between President Weare, Gov. Bartlett and Judge Dudley, from the commencement of the revolutionary war till death divided them. The judge, after his retirement from the bench, spent the remainder of his days in the bosom of his family, and was scarcely ever a mile from his house. He retained his intellectual faculties to the last, and devoted much of his time to the reading of the sacred scriptures, in which he took great delight, often saying that he found new evidence of the truth of the christian religion whenever he opened his bible. He was the advocate of morality, industry and economy, an enemy to deceit and hypocrisy, a friend to the poor, more especially of the honest and industrious, with a strong penetrating mind, a sound retentive memory. He was an acute observer of man, and one of nature's scholars, who continued to improve till his death. He

died May 21, 1805, after a short illness (a pain in the breast) of 18 hours. His widow survived him till May 14, 1806. They left six children, four sons and two daughters.

Judge Dudley was interred in the family burying ground on the farm where he had lived in Raymond. His children have erected a stone over his grave, with the following inscription :

HON. JOHN DUDLEY

died May 21, 1805,

Æt. 80.

This modest stone, what few vain marbles can,  
May truly say, "Here lies an honest man."  
Calmly he look'd on either world, and here  
Saw nothing to regret, or *there*, to fear.

NOTE. It cannot be certainly known that Gov. Thomas Dudley was descended from Edmund Dudley, first mentioned in the preceding sketch, yet such is the tradition in that branch of the family who have descended from Rev. Samuel Dudley, the governor's oldest son. The learned and accurate annalist of New-England says, that Thomas Dudley was the only son of Capt. Roger Dudley; that he was born at Nottingham in 1576; that he was bred in the family of the Earl of Northampton; and that he married a gentlewoman whose extract and estate were considerable. See *Prince's Annals*, vol. II. Part II. Sec. 2.

---

*Note on the family of President Cutts.*

The first President of New-Hampshire after it was made a royal province, was the honorable John Cutts, of whose family we find the following notice in an old record deposited in the Secretary's office.

John Cutts (or Cutt as the name is spelt in this record) was married by Mr. Danforth to Hannah Starr, July 30, 1662. His children.

John Cutts, born June 30, 1663.

Elizabeth Cutts, born Nov. 30, 1664; died September 28, 1665.

Hannah Cutts, born July 29, 1666.

Mary Cutts, born Nov. 17, 1669.

Samuel Cutts, born —————

President John Cutts, died March 27, 1681.

REPORT on a disease afflicting Neat Cattle in Burton, N. H.  
by JAMES F. DANA, M. D. Prof. Chemistry, &c. Dart-  
mouth College.

[Read before the N. H. Medical Society in June, 1822.]

AT the last meeting of the Society, I had the honour to be appointed to visit the town of Burton in this State, and enquire into the causes of a disease to which neat cattle are there subjected; and I have now the pleasure of submitting to the Society the result of the observations which have been made in consequence of this appointment.

That part of the town, in which the disease is most prevalent, is surrounded by lofty hills and mountains; the highest part of which is a very elevated point, called *Corway-peak mount*, and is visible from a great extent of country. The predominant rock of which these hills are composed is Granite—a soft decomposing variety in which the crystals and grains of feldspar, are very large and are suffering a rapid decomposition, by which the whole is disintegrated and broken down. The loose stones consist principally of rolled masses of granite, quartz, feldspar, and some specimens of hornstone; a bed of bog ore of iron is also found here. The soil of this place is fertile and is such as we should expect to be produced by the decomposition and disintegration of Granite rocks, viz. a sandy loam, mixed occasionally with coarse gravel. No peculiar appearances were noticed in the vegetation; the usual crops raised by the farmer, grow in Burton as in other places under a similar culture and management; and probably the town would be a flourishing agricultural place if *neat cattle* could be raised and kept there. The fact is sufficiently established that young neat cattle cannot be raised there, and that cows and oxen cannot be kept there for a number of years without being afflicted with a singular and fatal disease; and it is not a little remarkable, that horses and swine have never been attacked by the complaint. Cattle are more liable to the disease at some seasons of the year than at others, and are usually attacked by it at the close of winter. The symptom which marks its commencement and progress is a loss of appetite; the animals refuse hay, grain and salt; they become feeble and much emaciated; and obstinate costiveness accompanies the disease, but the abdomen be-

comes *smaller* than in health ; the abdominal muscles are contracted towards the spine and the whole abdomen is diminished to one third its original bulk. After these symptoms have continued an indefinite time, a brisk *scouring* comes on, and the animals speedily fall away and die. For this complaint, which is very general among those cattle which have remained two or three years in the place, no remedy has been used by the inhabitants with marked benefit and uniform success ; the cattle recover only by driving them away to some other place. A satisfactory cause for the disease has not yet been ascertained, and consequently a rational mode of cure has never been adopted. Neglecting the romantick and idle tale of the dying curse pronounced on this place by a murdered Indian, we are to search for the causes of this disease in the food which the cattle eat, or in the water which they drink.

The fact that cattle are seized with the disease late in the winter seems to point to the food as a source of the evil ; and it is well known that certain plants have proved prejudicial and fatal to cattle. The *cicuta virosa* or water hemlock, was found by Linnæus to be the cause of a disease afflicting the cattle in Norway ; and here goats and *swine* were exempted from the disease ; but this plant was not observed in Burton, nor was any other vegetable discovered here which does not grow in other places in the same latitude ; and hence we do not believe that the disease is caused by the food. In confirmation of this opinion, I may adduce the fact that the hay produced in this place, causes no disease in cattle which are kept on it in the neighboring towns ; whereas hay which is brought from other places into Burton does not appear to prevent the complaint.

It has been sarcastically suggested, that cattle died in Burton because there was not a sufficient quantity of hay produced there to keep them ; but this suggestion appears to be as unjust as it is ungenerous. Hay is produced in such quantities as to be more than sufficient for the cattle. The result of my enquiries on this subject is, that there is not only a sufficient quantity of hay produced there for the use of all the stock, but that it does not contain any vegetable substance which is prejudicial to the cattle, and which may be considered as a source of the disease.

The examination of the water from various places in

Burton offers a more satisfactory result; but there are no external marks which indicate that the water is unhealthy—no sediment is found, no incrustations appear on the sides of the rivulets or springs; but on the contrary the water is clear,\* transparent and colourless, and of a pleasant taste. From such properties, I despaired of detecting any substances in it by the application of chymical agents, but was happily disappointed on making the examination. A portion of water from a brook, to which the cattle have free access, was first examined. *Tincture of soap* produced cloudiness; *oxalate of ammonia* produced a slight cloudiness, and *nitrate of silver* produced a similar effect. No change occurred on the addition of *Barytic water*, solution of *Prussiate of potash*, or *tincture of galls*, or of *turmeric*. It follows from the action of these agents, that the brook water, unlike the water of most brooks, is an *hard water* and contains some saline body. From the action of oxalate of ammonia, we infer the existence of *lime*; and nitrate of silver proves the existence of *muriatic acid*; the water is then a weak solution of muriate of lime. Having ascertained the existence of minute portions of muriate of lime in brook water, an examination was made of the water procured from other sources; and water from *eleven* other places, remote from each other and from the brook above mentioned, was examined, and the same effect was produced by the same agents. The effect was more perceptible in some instances than in others, and usually greater in water from *wells* than in that from other sources. The water from two wells in particular afforded abundant precipitates with the oxalate of ammonia and nitrate of silver. The only beast, labouring under the disease while I was at Burton, drank daily from one of these wells.

The continued use of a weak and very dilute solution of muriate of lime, may, from its known properties, produce the effect now ascribed to it and be the cause of the disease. Muriate of lime, it is well known, is employed as a medicine, and like other saline medicine, acts more powerfully on the general system in *small doses* *largely diluted*, than in greater quantities and in a more concentrated state. In some diseases of the glands, it is said to have been employed with advantage, and when

---

\*It is a common remark that the waters of Burton are remarkably clear; probably their refractive density is increased by the saline matter they contain.

first administered, improves the appetite and general strength. The latter effect is very evidently produced on cattle when first pastured in this town. If previously thin and emaciated, they speedily become fat and appear better than cattle ordinarily do, during the first season they are pastured in Burton.

It may with propriety be asked, why *horses* and *hogs* escape the disease, if it is produced by the water? A satisfactory answer is derived from the fact that horses are not suffered to remain a long time at home; they are continually absent on journeys, and probably in most instances take as much water from other sources as they do from the wells and springs on the farms to which they belong. Hogs take but small quantities of water, and from the mixed and heterogeneous kinds of food given to them, they must frequently take such saline substances as will counteract the effects produced by the minute portions of *muriate of lime*.

If the disease arises, as is supposed, from the saline contents of the water, we can easily explain the fact that its attacks are most frequent in the winter. It is then that they usually receive water from wells, which are proved by experiment to be most strongly impregnated; and then also springs are generally low and consequently contain more saline matter: nor does the food in winter tend to counteract the effects of the water, by keeping the bowels lax, which is a well known effect produced by summer and spring food.

The disease, to which the cattle in Burton are thus subjected, has been a great obstacle to the prosperity of the town; and it will probably continue to have this effect, although without doubt it may be prevented by proper attention and management. Some persons, residing in Burton, have for several years past given to their cattle during the winter season, a certain kind of *mud*, and, as they affirm, with some benefit. This mud is found on a meadow, and during the summer, it is collected for use; it is made into balls as large as an ordinary potatoe and forced down the animal's throat; by it the tonic effect of the muriate of lime is prevented and the bowels are kept lax. I visited the spot where the mud is procured. A spring issues from the place and the water brings with it a greyish white matter which is deposited in the rill leading from the spring. This whitish substance is the matter

in question. After being heated to redness it becomes snow white ; when digested in an acid, a slight effervescence occurs, a portion is dissolved, and the remainder has the character of fine white silicious sand ; the portion dissolved in the acid was found by appropriate tests to be *carbonate of lime*. The effect of this substance cannot be explained on chymical principles, and doubtless depends on the general principles of the effect of laxatives in counteracting the actions of tonics.

Having embraced the idea that this disease arises from the small portion of muriate of lime dissolved in the water, I recommended to a number of the inhabitants who were assembled for the purpose of assisting me in my enquiries, to make use of *weak ley*, or *ashes* or *soap-suds* as a remedy, or rather as preventives. Either of these substances, from the carbonate of potash they contain, will decompose the muriate of lime, and carbonate of lime and muriate of potash will result from such decomposition. Now both these substances, if not quite inert in the small quantities in which they would be produced, will act as purgatives ; and, as a confirmation of the general principles advanced in this paper, I was informed, on recommending *soap suds*, that the only cow which was ever raised in Burton and escaped the disease, was in the habit of frequently drinking soap suds from the tubs which contained it ; and that it was consequently left for her use after family-washings. It is not a little remarkable that the inhabitants did not avail themselves of the information to be derived from this hint.

A person who formerly lived in Burton brought water from a spring situated at a distance from his house, for the use of his cattle, and they were found to thrive much more, and with greater certainty to escape the disease. Why he was induced to use this water I know not ; but on examination by re-agents, it gave indications of containing *very small* quantities of muriate of lime ; much less quantity indeed, than in any other water submitted to examination.

These facts and observations are now submitted to the Society, with the hope that the investigation, conducted under their auspices, may not prove wholly uninteresting and useless.

## CENSUS OF 1767.

*A General Account of the Number of Inhabitants of the several towns in the province of New-Hampshire, as appears by the returns of the Selectmen from each place, in the year 1767.*

TOWNS.											Total.		
	Widows.		Female Slaves.		Male Slaves.		Females married		Females unmarried.				
	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Boys 16 years and under	Men 60 years and above.	Boys 16 years and under	Married men from 16 to 60.	Unmarried men from 16 to 60.
Greenland	75	93	134	23	271	117	8	9	20	805			
Rochester	86	142	257	26	280	166	3	2	22	934			
Gosport	27	37	79	12	59	47	2	2	19	234			
Winchester	35	61	107	10	132	74	1	1	4	428			
Sandown	42	81	123	8	156	89	1	0	9	509			
Somersworth	87	125	239	30	291	144	19	10	39	1044			
Chesterfield	30	56	107	4	101	60	0	0	4	365			
Richmond	36	54	95	1	92	52	0	0	3	333			
Hinsdale	18	23	36	2	59	24	6	1	4	158			
Plymouth	31	31	62	0	72	31	0	0	0	227			
Dunstable	32	63	151	10	160	78	2	2	7	526			
Portsmouth	440	641	900	61	1340	677	124	63	220	4466			
Hopkinton	37	75	141	4	182	75	0	0	9	473			
New-Durham	11	25	42	2	49	26	0	0	2	157			
Dover	186	217	347	39	500	233	19	9	58	1614			
Parish of Madbury	54	95	182	29	229	119	1	2	13	695			
Charlestown	31	44	86	4	114	48	1	0	6	334			
Hampton	72	120	195	40	263	148	0	0	30	866			
Candia	27	68	99	0	100	68	0	0	1	363			
Londonderry	235	272	571	85	799	342	13	10	62	2389			
New-Castle	50	83	146	21	167	98	11	8	22	606			
Exeter	151	241	384	37	507	262	28	22	58	1690			
Walpole	24	52	104	1	72	52	0	0	3	308			
Plainfield	10	20	36	0	26	20	0	0	0	112			
Cornish	17	21	36	0	37	22	0	0	0	133			
Alstead	15	25	30	0	35	25	0	0	0	130			
Claremont	13	27	50	0	40	27	0	0	0	157			
Marlow	8	15	19	0	20	15	0	0	0	77			
Newport	16	5	3	0	0	5	0	0	0	29			
Hanover	11	26	16	0	13	26	0	0	0	92			
Canaan	10	2	3	0	2	2	0	0	0	19			
Lebanon	12	30	50	0	40	30	0	0	0	162			
Kingston	73	133	245	23	333	160	3	1	28	999			
Swanzey	23	49	82	7	98	54	1	0	8	320			
Westmoreland	28	71	112	3	103	71	0	0	3	391			
Keene	51	66	84	4	149	68	0	0	8	430			
Monadnock No. 4	14	20	25	0	14	20	0	0	0	93			
Marlborough No. 5	9	16	25	1	26	16	0	0	0	93			
Gilsum	7	22	36	1	39	23	0	0	0	128			
Croydon	16	9	7	0	10	9	0	0	0	51			
Poplin	36	79	155	6	153	84	0	0	8	521			
Newington	41	59	105	11	180	70	17	14	17	514			
Dunbarton	25	39	70	6	80	45	2	0	4	271			
Rye	46	109	159	16	223	126	11	7	32	736			

## TOWNS.

											Total.
											Widows.
											Female Slaves.
											Male Slaves.
											Females married
											Females un- married
											Men 60 and above
											Boys 15 and under
											Married men from 16 to 60
											Unmarried men from 16 to 60
Concord (formerly Rumford)	62	125	189	13	204	126	9	4	15	752	
Kensington	62	107	166	28	250	116	0	0	24	755	
Newtown	58	69	119	15	170	83	0	2	13	529	
New-Market	120	182	288	28	407	198	13	16	34	1281	
Boscawen	17	45	77	8	83	52	0	0	3	285	
Stevenstown	18	36	55	0	62	36	1	0	2	210	
Hillsborough	3	16	27	0	3	15	0	0	0	64	
New-Boston	25	41	92	6	80	47	1	1	3	296	
Barrington	66	161	272	18	292	170	4	0	18	1001	
Hawke	30	74	109	6	178	80	1	1	9	488	
Nottingham West	49	75	155	16	176	92	1	1	18	583	
Hollis	81	117	223	12	227	127	1	1	20	809	
Township No. 1	29	47	80	1	79	47	0	0	4	278	
Mile-slip between Hollis and No. 1	4	12	15	1	24	12	0	0	0	62	
Durham	104	166	272	28	386	192	21	11	42	1232	
Parish of Lee	63	147	198	19	269	143	3	1	18	861	
Weare town	8	50	89	2	78	50	0	0	0	268	
Chester	116	163	289	31	357	190	3	1	34	1183	
Stratham	73	132	196	24	295	153	7	2	34	916	
South-Hampton	51	68	98	18	154	85	1	2	14	491	
Wilton	27	62	100	3	92	63	0	0	3	350	
Raymond	21	78	132	3	134	81	0	0	6	455	
Bedford	30	43	93	13	117	51	6	3	6	362	
Derryfield	9	31	59	7	81	33	0	0	5	230	
Plaistow	59	71	119	23	192	92	1	1	18	576	
Atkinson	51	73	92	12	143	85	4	3	13	476	
Nottingham	35	107	195	10	219	116	6	6	14	708	
Epsom	15	40	71	5	66	40	0	0	2	239	
Gilmanton	18	47	73	0	67	44	0	0	1	250	
Pembroke	49	85	134	16	169	97	0	2	5	557	
Bow	17	33	50	2	50	33	0	0	2	187	
Litchfield	27	20	47	13	74	33	3	9	2	234	
Pelham	37	81	154	18	158	81	0	1	13	543	
Salem	63	133	239	16	204	155	2	2	28	847	
Windham	19	50	117	15	120	66	1	3	11	402	
Hampstead	48	96	162	10	197	105	1	0	25	644	
North-Hampton	28	93	142	18	189	96	0	1	16	583	
East-Kingston	50	58	100	20	127	81	3	0	12	451	
Epping	99	205	373	21	464	214	6	3	20	1410	
Brentwood	86	142	271	22	345	163	1	1	33	1064	
Canterbury	42	82	138	11	140	83	3	0	4	503	
Haverhill	21	32	43	1	43	29	2	1	0	172	
Orford	12	14	18	1	18	12	0	0	0	75	
Peterborough	33	64	113	13	149	68	1	0	2	443	
Hamptonsfalls	127	188	313	33	457	208	3	3	49	1381	
Lyndeborough	26	43	76	4	71	50	0	0	2	272	
Monson	21	46	68	5	101	49	0	0	3	293	
Amherst	63	135	200	17	270	147	6	2	18	858	
Merrimack	31	65	98	8	121	65	2	1	9	400	
Ridge	18	54	84	4	82	54	0	1	1	298	

95 towns | 4410 | 7750 | 12904 | 1160 | 15992 | 8467 | 384 | 249 | 1264 |

Total 52,700

There were several attempts to ascertain the number of people in New-Hampshire before the above enumeration was made. Governor Wentworth was or-

dered by the British ministry to take an exact survey; but "having no fund to pay the expense, and no law to compel obedience" to the order, he was subjected to the inconvenience of delay and disappointment. The foregoing may be regarded as the first census of the people of New-Hampshire, which approached to correctness after the establishment of the lines between this province and Massachusetts, in 1741.

---

ORIGINAL LETTER FROM GEN. GATES TO COLS. ASHLEY AND  
BELLows.

Ticonderoga, November 9th, 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

I return you, and the officers and soldiers of the regiments under your command, my sincere thanks for the spirit and expedition both you and they have shewn, in marching upon the first alarm, upwards of one hundred and fifty miles, to the support of this important pass, when threatened with an immediate attack from the enemy's army. I now dismiss you, with the honor you have so well deserved: I further certify, that neither you, nor any under your command, have received any pay or reward from me, for your services on this occasion; that, I leave to be settled by the General Congress, with the Convention of your State.

With great respect,

I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

HORATIO GATES.

To Col. ASHLEY and Col. BELLows,

commanding the regiments of Mi-  
litia from the county of Cheshire,  
in the State of New-Hampshire.

---

Note on Amoskeag Falls, from Motte's abridgement of the Philosophical Transactions, 4to. Vol. 11, Part 4, page 112.

At a place called Amoskeag, a little above the hideous falls of Merrimack river, is a rock in the midst of the stream, at the top of which are a great number of pots, made exactly like barrels or hogsheads, of different capacities, some so large as to hold several tons. The natives know nothing of the time they were made, but the neighboring Indians have been wont to hide their provisions in them, in their wars with the Maquas, affirming that God had cut them out for that use, for them. They seem plainly to be artificial.

## American Sketches.

---

### THE FARMER'S FIRESIDE.

#### I.

SHADE of immortal BURNS ! where'er thy home,  
On Scotia's misty hills, or fixed on high,  
Beyond the star-lights of the welkin dome,  
Too holy, and too bright, for mortal eye,  
'Mid amber streams and murmuring melody !  
Great bard of lowly life ! propitious beld,  
And while the rustic song, unskilled, I try,  
Thy love of truth and independence lend,  
And with its warblings wild, thy master spirit blend.

#### II.

The world I've search'd, and it has many a rose—  
But, ah ! the thorns beneath them that remain,  
Proclaim the world not destitute of woes,  
And, when I look for pleasure, give but pain.  
No more amid its scenes my soul restrain !  
Back to my boyish days ! Let memory guide  
The tired and flagging spirit once again,  
To scenes most dear—to hill, and rolling tide,  
And that old cottage, once that graced its verdant side.

#### III.

Meekly arose its moss-besprinkled wall,  
One ancient beech magnificently bore  
Its branches o'er it, overshadowing all  
The space around its hospitable door ;

Within, might one behold its little store,  
 The plates well ranged, the shelves that neatly graced,  
 The chairs of oak upon the sanded floor,  
 The wheel industrious in its corner placed,  
 The clock, that hourly told, how life runs on to waste.

## IV.

Once more the pensive eve with silent tread  
 Returns to hush the noisy world to peace ;  
 Once more the Farmer seeks his humble shed,  
 Glad from his daily toil to gain release,  
 His task accomplished and his heart at ease,  
 And hails betimes the *Fireside of his cot* ;  
 And there, as from the hills the shades increase,  
 “ The world forgetting, by the world forgot,”  
 He tastes the simple joys, that sooth his quiet lot.

## V.

His patient herd, ere set the beams of day,  
 With lowings oft, alarmed the neighboring plain,  
 Now penn'd within the well-known bars, they pay  
 Their milky tribute to his pails again.  
 His flocks upon the distant hill remain,  
 Their tinkling bells sound in the passing wind ;  
 Though his be not the lordling's wide domain,  
 Yet fails he not a due supply to find,  
 From lowing herd and field, and from the bleating kind.

## VI.

To greet him home, the crackling faggots burn,  
 The housewife, busy round the blazing fire,  
 Cheers with her smiles her Farmer's loved return ;  
 His children climb around their honored sire,  
 And to his fond caress once more aspire ;  
 Inquisitive, they ask of each far field,

Whether its hills, than their own cliffs are higher?  
What wonders there of cascade are revealed?  
What flowers enchanting bloom, what gifts the mountains  
yield?

## VII.

Her father's knee, his Bertha soon surmounts,  
Around his neck, her tender arms she throws,  
His Bertha, from whose eyes like diamond founts,  
'The living fire through locks of ebon glows.  
Nor she alone; he on them all bestows  
Alike his kisses and alike his tears,  
Who bloomed, (on autumn's bosom, like the rose,  
'Mid cold and storm its loveliness that rears,)  
To cheer his riper age and deck his vale of years.

## VIII.

To him, how blessed the closing hours of day!  
His wife, his children, those that love him, near!  
How sweet his cot's own hospitable ray!  
How kind its welcome and its joys how dear!  
The cricket chirps, the sacred scene to cheer,  
The embers half illume the humble hall,  
The shaggy mastiff sleeps, devoid of fear,  
The playful kitten round and round the ball  
Urges with active sport, unmindfully of all.

## IX.

The children mingle in Grimalkin's mirth,  
And laugh and busy prattle do not spare,  
Such cheerful sport, the chirper in the hearth,  
Scenes, which eve returning doth repair,  
Charm from the Farmer's bosom carping care,  
And banish it to "blank oblivion foul."  
Hark! loud and startling through the misty air,  
The prowling wolf resumes his nightly howl,  
And from the hollow oak is heard the muffled owl.

## X.

How oft I've sought that distant, lonely cot !  
 A grandam dwelt there, when my days were young,  
 And there, when Christmas logs blazed red and hot,  
 And wintry blasts their nightly descant sung,  
 My soul delighted on her lips has hung,  
 As spoke she oft of dreadful deeds of yore,  
 How stern Wahawa, like a tiger sprung  
 Upon a lonely cot, and tides of gore  
 Were shed, as when the clouds their vernal treasures pour.

## XI.

Her hands were withered, as an autumn's leaf,  
 Her cheeks were like a parched and shrivelled scroll,  
 In truth, though human life at best be brief,  
 She'd witnessed eighty years their circuits roll,  
 And friends and kindred reach their earthly goal ;  
 And sitting by her busy wheel to spin,  
 While swift the hours at evening onward stole,  
 We teased her oft some story to begin,  
 And as she moved in sooth her old, projecting chin,

## XII.

She told of Mog, Madockawando, all  
 From Hopehood down to Paugus' frantick yell,  
 And, as her lips the bloody deeds recall,  
 And, as with upturned gaze we heard her tell,  
 Unconsciously the chrystral tear-drops fell,  
 For, from our infancy, we'd heard and read  
 Of chiefs from Canada, and knew full well  
 Of Sachem's wrath, that feasted on the dead,  
 And shook the haughty plume and arm with life-blood red.

## XIII.

My native hills, my loved, my honored land,  
 Ye valleys dear, how cling my thoughts to you !  
 Long as my footsteps tread this earthly strand,

The throbs, that heave my bosom, shall be true,  
 To all the witching scenes, that childhood knew ;  
 'Tis joy, 'tis heaven to breathe one's natal air,  
 To climb the hills, decked in the morning's dew,  
 And bending o'er our fathers' graves to swear,  
 No tyrant shall disturb the dust, that slumbers there!

## xiv.

Such scenes, such tales, such homebred ties can fill  
 With fervid extacy the raptured mind,  
 And teach with patriot glow the breast to thrill,  
 And beat to all, that's noble, generous, kind ;  
 One evening to that cot my steps inclined,  
 The giant beech-tree waved before its door,  
 The distant clouds were driven before the wind,  
 The mountain cataract was heard to roar,  
 Paler the tranquil moon, than foam on ocean's shore.

## xv.

There too, a soldier bent his nightly way,  
 Who'd borne his rifle in the old French war,  
 And mingled oft in many a bloody fray,  
 And bore upon his visage many a scar ;  
 Weary his step, his own loved home was far,  
 The locks upon his silvered head were few,  
 His eye was like the winter's clouded star,  
 The arm, that once the glittering broad sword drew,  
 Was nerveless now with years, yet much he'd seen and  
 knew.

## xvi.

The staff, that in his dexter hand he bore,  
 Was parted from an oak, whose branches spread,  
 Near wild Cocheco's oft remembered roar,  
 And bending to the Farmer's cot his tread,  
 He gave one rap and well his purpose sped ;  
 The Farmer hailed him to his lone abode,

Gave him a portion of his cup and bread,  
And soon, forgetful of the tedious road,  
How fields were lost and won, the aged soldier show'd.

## XVII.

*In Fifty-nine*, on Abraham's blood-red plain,  
(The veteran thus pursued his warlike tale,) When heroes fell, like summer drops of rain,  
When rival standards flashed upon the gale,  
And shouts were heard, triumphant songs and wail,  
Where Cadaraqui holds his giant way,  
I fought with Wolfe, called from the dear-loved vale,  
And dark Piscatawa's glades of green array  
To cross the mountains blue to distant Canada.

## XVIII.

Hard was the tug of war, severe the strife,  
Plumes, swords, and ensigns swept along the field,  
Full many a warrior, prodigal of life,  
Too bold to flee, too proud of soul to yield,  
His valor with his dearest life-blood sealed;  
Slow bowed in dust, fell Lewis of Montcalm,  
To neither host was triumph yet revealed,  
Oh, withered be the soul, that wrought such harm,  
Soon Wolfe falls bleeding low, nerveless his mighty arm.

## XIX.

A soldier lifted up his drooping head,  
Dim grew the ethereal flashes of his eye,  
And from his breast the streams gushed darkly red,  
And every gush heaved forth a blacker dye;  
High rose the clamorous shout, "they fly, they fly :"  
Who fly? aroused to life, the hero cried,  
A thousand lips awake the joyous cry,  
"The foe, the foe :" the gallant Wolfe replied,  
Clasping his hands in praise, I fall content, and died.

## XX.

Thus spoke the soldier! peace, ye mighty dead!  
 Be yours' both peace and glory, chiefs of yore!  
 Who clad in armour generously shed,  
 Where clashing steel met steel, roar answered roar,  
 For home and liberty your bosom's gore!  
 Thanks be to Him, who our brave fathers nerved,  
 Boldly to stand, when fiery floods came o'er,  
 From honour's upright path, who never swerved,  
 To ages then unborn, who freedom, bliss preserved.

## XXI.

And though such tales were heard with many a tear,  
 And memory, fancy, feeling, all possest,  
 Yet soon, in truth, the gaiety and cheer,  
 That ever animate the youthful breast,  
 By solemn thoughts, unconquered, unsuppressed,  
 Awoke in sports anew; the slipper's sound,  
 By youth and village maiden, ne'er at rest,  
 Was driven through the circle round and round,  
 And every cheek did smile and every heart did bound.

## XXII.

E'en the old soldier felt his bosom thrill  
 With memory of scenes, that erst he knew;  
 The visions of the past his spirit fill,  
 And as around the room the younglings flew,  
 At blind-man's buff, he would have joined them too,  
 But age to youth will not wing back its flight;  
 To sit and smile was all that he could do,  
 And bravely cry out, "wheel, and left, and right,"  
 To him who blinded was, and caught them, as he might.

## XXIII.

At blind-man's buff, who hath not often played,  
 At pledges oft the moments to beguile,  
 When sober evening lends her peaceful shade,

When heart replies to heart, and smile to smile ?  
 The hearth is burdened with the oaken pile,  
 Such, as New-Hampshire's forests well can spare ;  
 Still flies the slipper round ; a few meanwhile  
 The warriors of the chequer-board prepare,  
 The garrulous old folk draw round the fire, the chair.

## xxiv.

But now the white moon, through the clouds revealed,  
 Doth tread the topmost arches of the sky ;  
 The Farmer's cot, the cultivated field,  
 The brook, the plain, the mountain soaring high,  
 Beneath her beams in wild profusion lie ;  
 The dog upon the ground hath lain his breast,  
 Forgotten his howl and sealed his restless eye,  
 The sturdy wood-cutter hath gone to rest,  
 The flock is on the hill, the bird is on the nest.

## xxv.

Farewell, thou cottage, for 'tis late at eve,  
 Farewell, ye scenes to memory ever dear,  
 Now old, and youth, and maiden take their leave,  
 Their 'kerchiefs wave, and with adieu sincere ;  
 The rural company soon disappear,  
 Some through yon scattered woods, that skirt the moor,  
 Some to yon mountains, craggy, bold, and drear,  
 And by the *Cottage Fireside* once more,  
 Devotion lifts her voice, as she was wont of yore.

## xxvi.

The patriot Farmer reads the *sacred Book*,  
 Then with the wife and children of his heart,  
 With solemn soul and reverential look,  
 He humbly kneels, as is the christian's part,  
 And worships Thee, our Father, Thee, who art,  
 The good man's hope, the poor man's only stay,

Who hast a balm for sorrow's keenest dart,  
A smile for those, to Thee who humbly pray,  
Which, like the morning sun, drives every cloud away.

## XXVII.

Thou Lord of heaven above, and earth below,  
Our maker, friend, our guardian, and our all,  
The Farmer keep from every want and woe,  
Nor let the thunderbolts, that most appal,  
Of righteous vengeance dreadful on him fall ;  
With him, preserve his dear, his native land,  
A cloud be round her, and a fiery wall,  
With thy displeasure every traitor brand,  
And centuries yet to come, oh, hold her in thy hand.

---

## MRS. JOHNSON'S CAPTIVITY.

[In this Number of the Collections, we have commenced publishing a narrative of the captivity of Mrs. Johnson, who was taken from Charlestown, in the county of Cheshire, in this State, in the year 1754. The work was written many years since by a gentleman of distinguished literary reputation, and though a work of his early years, contains many just and accurate observations, on the dangers and hardships of settling a new country, and the cruelties which awaited those who were taken into captivity by the Indians.—We have thought it proper to preserve a tract of so much importance, and we presume our readers will require no apology for introducing it to their notice, when they consider that our object is to collect and preserve those things which will interest posterity.]

*NARRATIVE of the captivity of Mrs. JOHNSON, of Charlestown, N. H. containing an account of her sufferings, during four years with the Indians and French.*

#### NOTICES OF THE WILLARD FAMILY.

TO trace the progress of families, from their origin to the present day, when perhaps they are spread over the four quarters of the globe, and no memoranda are found except in the uncertain pages of memory, is a task which can be but feebly performed. In noticing the name of Willard, which was my family name, I cannot pretend to accuracy ; but the information which I have collected, will perhaps be of some service to others, who possess a greater stock ; and if the various branches of families would contribute their mites, it would be an easy way of remedying the deficiency, which at present exists in American genealogy.

The first person by the name of Willard who settled in this country, was Major Willard whose name is recorded in the history of the New-England wars. In the year sixteen hundred and seventy-five, in the time of "Philip's war," a notorious Indian, who lived within the present limits of the state of Rhode-Island, Major Willard who then lived in the town of Lancaster in Massachusetts, commanded a troop of horse ; and among his vigorous services, he relieved the town of Brookfield from the Nipnet Indians, who had burnt every house but one, and had almost reduced that to capitulation. When Lancaster was destroyed by the Indians, Major Willard removed to Salem, where he spent the rest of his days. He had two sons, one of whom was a settled minister in the town of Groton ; from which place he was driven by the Indians, and was afterwards installed in Boston. His other son, Simon, established himself on Still River, since taken from Lancaster, and incorporated into the town of Harvard. He had nine sons, Simon, Henry, Hezekiah, John, Joseph, Josiah, Samuel, Jonathan and James ; Josiah removed to Winchester in New-Hampshire, and afterwards commanded fort Dummer ; the rest inherited the substance of their father, and lived to very advanced ages in the vicinity of their birth. They all left numerous families, who spread over the United States. His eldest son, Simon, was my grandfather ; he had two sons, Aaron and Moses : Aaron lived in Lancaster, and Moses, my father, removed to Lunenburg. I ought to remark,

that my grandmother Willard, after the death of her husband, married a person by the name of Farnsworth, by whom she had three sons, who were the first settlers of Charlestown, No. 4—one of them was killed by the Indians.

My father had twelve children; he removed to Charlestown, No. 4, in 1742, and soon had the pleasure to find his children settled around him: he was killed by the Indians in 1756. My mother died in March, 1797,\* and had lived to see twelve children, ninety-two grandchildren, one hundred and twenty-three great grandchildren, and four great-great-grandchildren. The whole that survive are now settled on Connecticut River.†

---

\* At the age of eighty-four, she busied herself in making a coverlid, which contains something of the remarkable----she did not quite complete it. It now contains upwards of five thousand pieces.

†NOTE BY THE EDITORS.

[As the above notices of the WILLARD family are in several respects erroneous and very imperfect, the editors are induced to give the following genealogical account, for the substance of which, they are indebted to a gentleman who is a descendant of the sixth generation from Major Willard.

Major SIMON WILLARD, the great ancestor of most of the name in New-England, and in the United States, emigrated from the county of Kent, in England as early as 1635. He was one of the original purchasers of Concord, in Massachusetts, from Squaw Sachem, Tabattawau and Nimrod, about the time that town was settled. He was the first Captain of Militia in that place after its organization in 1644; was afterwards appointed Major, and was successfully employed against the Indians in the time of king Philips' war. In 1654, he was chosen one of the assistants of the colony, and continued in that office a number of years. It would seem from Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, that he was living in 1692, but the time of his death, we have not ascertained. He left a numerous posterity, many of whom have been distinguished by their literary attainments and high stations in society. His children were nine sons and eight daughters, as follows:—

1. Josiah, 2. Simon, 3. Samuel, 4. Henry, 5. John, 6. Daniel, 7. Joseph, 8. Benjamin, 9. Jonathan, 10. Mary, 11. Elizabeth, 12. Dorothy,\* 13. Sarah, 14. Abovehope,\* 15. Mary, 16. Elizabeth, 17. Hannah. Of each of the sons we can give the following account.

1. Josiah Willard, the first son of Major Willard, lived in Weathersfield, Con. His children were Samuel, Josiah, Simon, Dorothy, Stephen,\* Thomas, John,\* and Hannah.

2. Simon Willard was Deacon of the first church in Salem, where he lived, and probably died. His children were Jacob, Josiah, Richard, Simon and Martha.

3. Samuel Willard graduated at Harvard college, 1659; was settled the minister of Groton about the year 1664, where he remained till the town was burnt by the Indians, in 1676, when he re-

## NOTICES OF MR. JAMES JOHNSON.

In the year 1730, my great-uncle, Col. Josiah Willard, while at Boston, was invited to take a walk on the long-wharf, to view some transports who had just landed from Ireland; a number of gentlemen present were viewing the exercise of some lads, who were placed on shore, to exhibit their activity to those who wished to purchase. My uncle spied a boy of some vivacity, of about ten years of age, and who was the only one in the crew who spoke English: he bargained for him. I have never been able to learn the price; but as he was afterwards

---

moved to Boston. Here he was settled as colleague with Rev. Thomas Thatcher, the first minister of the old south church, April 10, 1678. He was Vice President of Harvard College, and presided over that institution from Sept. 6, 1701, till his death, Sept. 12, 1707, at the age of 68. His first wife was Eunice, daughter of the Hon. Edward Tyng, of Dunstable. His last was Mrs. Sherman, widow of Rev. John Sherman of Watertown. Mrs. Sherman was daughter of Mr. Launce, a member of Parliament, whose wife was daughter of Lord Darcy, the Earl of Rivers.—Rev. Mr. Willard had twenty children; viz. Abigail, Samuel,\* Mary, John, who graduated at Harvard College in 1690; married Mrs. Sherburne; resided at Kingston, Jamaica; was the father of Rev. Samuel Willard, who was ordained at Biddeford, Me. Sept. 30, 1730, and died Oct. 1741. Rev. Samuel Willard was father of Rev. Joseph Willard, D. D. LL.D. President of Harvard College, who died Sept. 25, 1804, in his 66th year. Elizabeth,\* Simon, Edward,\* Josiah, Eunice,\* William,\* Margaret, Hannah, Eunice,\* Edward,\* Richard,\* Edward, Edward,\* and three children who died in infancy or childhood.

4. Henry Willard lived in Lancaster. He married Mary Lacking and afterwards Dorcas Cutter. He, instead of Simon W. was ancestor of Mrs. Johnson.

His children, Henry, Simon, who married Abigail Whitcomb and was the grandfather of Mrs. Johnson, John, Hezekiah, Joseph, Samuel, James, Josiah, who was one of the first settlers of Winchester and a Col. of Militia, Jonathan, Mary, Sarah, Abigail,\* Susannah, Tabitha.\*

5. Jonathan Willard lived in Concord. His children were David, Jonathan, Simon and Mercy.

6. Daniel Willard lived in Boston. He had Daniel, Benjamin, Edward, George, Anna, Elizabeth, Mary, Susannah, Sarah, Mehitable.

7. Joseph Willard, of London. Nothing more is known of this branch of the family than that he had two children, viz. John and Joseph.

8. Benjamin Willard married Sarah Lacking, and lived in Grafton, Ms. He had Joseph, Simeon, Sarah, Margaret, Esther and Hannah.

9. Jonathan Willard married a Brown. He lived in Sudbury. His children were Jonathan, Mary, Hannah, Hepzibah.

Those with a star died unmarried.]

my husband, I am willing to suppose it a considerable sum. He questioned the boy respecting his parentage and descent. All the information he could get was, that young James, a considerable time previous, went to sea with his uncle, who commanded a ship and had the appearance of a man of property, that this uncle was taken sick at sea and died; immediately after his death they came in sight of this ship of Irish transports, and he was put on board. His being the only one of the crew who spoke English, and other circumstances, have led his friends to conclude that this removal on board the Irish ship, was done to facilitate the sequestration of his uncle's property. He lived with Col. Willard until he was twenty years old, and then bought the other year of his time. In 1748, Gov. Shirley gave him a lieutenant's commission under Edward Hartwell, Esq.

*Situation of the Country in 1744.*

It is an old maxim, that after a man is in possession of a small independent property, it is easy for him to acquire a great fortune; just so with countries;—possess them of a few inhabitants, and let those be unmolested by Indians and enemies, the land will soon swarm with inhabitants. But when a feeble band only are gathered together, and obliged to contend with pestilence, famine and the sword, their melancholy numbers will decrease and waste away. The situation of our ancestors has often been described in language that did honor to the hearts that conceived it. The boisterous ocean, with unknown shores hemmed them in on one side, and a forest, swarming with savages, yelling for their blood, threatened on the other. But the same undaunted spirit which has defended them in so many perils, buoyed them above despair in their early struggles for safety and liberty. I shall be pardoned for the digression, when I observe, that I have in all my travels felt a degree of pride in recollecting, that I belonged to a country whose valor was distinguished, and whose spirit had never been debased by servile submission.

At the age of fourteen, in 1744, I made a visit from Leominster to Charlestown, to visit my parents. Through a long wilderness from Lunenburg to Lower Ashuelot, now Swansey, we travelled two days; a solitary house was all the mark of cultivation that occurred on the journey. Guided by marked trees, we travelled cautiously through

the gloomy forest, where now the well till'd farms occupy each rod of ground: from Ashuelot to Charlestown the passage was opposed, now by "the hill of difficulty," and now by "the slough despond." A few solitary inhabitants, who appeared the representatives of wretchedness, were scattered on the way.

When I approached the town of Charlestown, the first object that met my eyes was a party of Indians holding a war dance. A cask of rum, which the inhabitants had suffered them to partake of, had raised their spirits to all the horrid yells, and seats of distortion which characterize the nation. I was chilled at the sight, and passed tremblingly by. At this time Charlestown contained nine or ten families, who lived in huts not far distant from each other. The Indians were numerous, and associated in a friendly manner with the whites. It was the most northerly settlement on Connecticut River, and the adjacent country was terribly wild. A sawmill was erected, and the first boards were sawed while I was there: the inhabitants commemorated the event with a dance, which took place on the new boards. In those days there was such a mixture on the frontiers, of savages and settlers, without established laws to govern them, that the state of society cannot be easily described, and the impending dangers of war, where it was known that the savages would join the enemies of our country, retarded the progress of refinement and cultivation. The inhabitants of Charlestown began to erect a fort, and took some steps towards clearing their farms; but war soon checked their industry.

#### *Charlestown.*

In the year 1740, the first settlement was made in the town of Charlestown, then known by the name of No. 4, by three families who emigrated from Lunenburg, by the name of Farnsworth; that part of New-Hampshire west of Merrimack river was then a trackless wilderness. Within a few years past, instances have been known, of new townships totally uninhabited, becoming flourishing and thick settled villages in the course of six or seven years. But in those days, when government was weak, when savages were on our borders and Frenchmen in Canada, population extended with timorous and tardy paces; in the course of twelve years the families increased only to twenty-two or three. The human race will

not flourish unless fostered by the warm sunshine of peace.

During the first twenty years of its existence as a settled place, until the peace between Great-Britain and France, it suffered all the consternation and ravages of war; not that warfare which civilized nations wage with each other, but the cruel carnage of savages and Frenchmen. Sometimes engaged in the duties of the camp, at others sequestering themselves from surrounding enemies, they became familiar with danger, but not with industrious husbandry.

In the year 1744, the inhabitants began to erect a fort for their safety. When the Cape Breton war commenced, the Indians assumed the hatchet and began their depredations on Charlestown on the 19th day of April, A. D. 1746, by burning the mills, and taking Capt. John Spafford, Isaac Parker, and Stephen Farnsworth prisoners. On the second of May following Seth Putnam was killed. Two days after, Capt. Payne arrived with a troop of horse from Massachusetts, to defend the place; about twenty of his men had the curiosity to view the place where Putnam was killed, and were ambushed by the Indians. Capt. Stevens, who commanded a few men, rushed out of the fort to their relief; a sharp combat ensued, in which the Indians were routed: they left some guns and blankets on the field of action, but they carried their dead off with them, which is a policy they never omit. Ensign Obadiah Sartwell was captured, and Samuel Farnsworth, Elijah Allen, Peter Perin, Aaron Lyon and Joseph Massey fell victims to Indian vengeance.

On the 19th of June, a severe engagement took place. Capt. Brown, from Stow in Massachusetts, had previously arrived with some troops; a party of his, joined a number of Capt. Stevens' soldiers to go into the meadow after their horses. The dogs discovered an ambush, which put them in a posture for action, and gave them the advantage of the first fire. This disconcerted the savages, who being on higher ground overshot, and did but little damage to the English. The enemy were routed, and even seen to drag several dead bodies after them. They left behind them guns, spears and blankets, which sold at 40*l.* old tenor. During the time Capt. Josiah Brown assisted in defending the fort, Jedidiah Winchel was killed, Samuel Stanhope, Cornet Baker and David Parker were wounded. During this summer, the fort was

entirely blockaded, and all were obliged to take refuge within the pickets. On the 3d day of August, one Philips was killed within a few feet of the fort, as he accidentally stepped out; at night a soldier crept to him with a rope, and he was drawn into the fort and interred. In the summer of the year 1746, Capt. Ephraim Brown from Sudbury, arrived with a troop of horse to relieve Capt. Josiah Brown. The Sudbury troop tarried about a month, and were relieved by a company commanded by Capt. Winchester, who defended the place till autumn, when the inhabitants, fatigued with watching, and weary of the dangers of the forest, deserted the place entirely for about six months. In the month of August previous to the evacuation, the Indians assisted by their brethren the French, were very troublesome and mischievous; they destroyed all the horses, hogs and cattle. An attack was made on the fort, which lasted two days. My father at this time lost ten cattle, but the people were secured behind their wooden walls, and received but little damage.

In this recess of the settlement of No. 4, the Indians and French were ice-locked in Canada, and the frontiers suffered only in apprehension. In March, 1747, Capt. Phinehas Stevens, who commanded a ranging party of about 30 men, marched to No. 4, and took possession of the fort. He found it uninjured by the enemy, and an old spaniel and a cat, who had been domesticated before the evacuation, had guarded it safely through the winter, and gave the troops a hearty welcome to their tenement.

Capt. Stevens was of eminent service to the infant settlement. In 1748, he moved his family to the place, and encouraged the settlers by his fortitude and industry. In the early part of his life, when Rutland suffered by savage vengeance, when the Rev. Mr. Willard was murdered, he was taken prisoner and carried to St. Francois. This informed him of the Indian customs, and familiarized him with their mode of warfare: he was an active, penetrating soldier, and a respectable, worthy citizen.

In a few days after the fort was taken possession of by Capt. Stevens' troops, a party of 500 French and Indians, commanded by Monsieur Debeline, sallied from their den in Canada, and made a furious attack on the fort. The battle lasted five days, and every stratagem which French policy or Indian malice could invent, was practised to reduce the garrison. Sometimes they made an onset by a

discharge of musquetry, at others they discharged fire arrows, which communicated fire to several parts of the fort. But these were insufficient to daunt the courage of the little band that were assailed. Their next step was to fill a cart with combustibles, and roll it against the walls, to communicate fire; but the English kept up such a brisk incessant fire that they were defeated in the project. At length the Monsieurs, tired with fighting, beat a parley; two Indians, formerly acquainted with Capt. Stevens, came as negociators, and wished to exchange some furs for corn; this, Capt. Stevens refused, but offered a bushel of corn for each hostage they would leave to be exchanged, at some future day. These terms were not complied with, and on the fifth day the enemy retreated, at which time the soldiers in the garrison honored them with as brisk a discharge as they could afford, to let them know that they were neither disheartened nor exhausted in ammunition. The garrison had none killed, and only one, of the name of Brown, was wounded.

Perhaps no place was ever defended with greater bravery than this fort during this action: 30 or 40 men, when attacked by 500, must have an uncommon degree of fortitude and vigilance to defend themselves during a siege of five days. But Capt. Stevens was equal to the task, and will be applauded by posterity. After the battle, he sent an express to Boston with the tidings. Gov. Charles Knowles happened then to be at Boston, and rewarded Capt. Stevens with a handsome sword, in gratitude for which the place was afterwards called *Charlestown*.

In November 1747, a body of the troops set out from the fort, to return to Massachusetts; they had not proceeded far before the Indians fired on them. Isaac Goodale and Nathaniel Gould were killed, and one Anderson taken prisoner. From this period until the end of the Cape Breton war, the fort was defended by Capt. Stevens. Soldiers passed and re-passed to Canada, but the inhabitants took sanctuary in the fort, and made but little progress in cultivation. During the Indian wars, which lasted till the year 1760, Charlestown was noted more for its feats of war, than as a place of rapid improvement. Settlers thought it more prudent to remain with their friends in safety, than risk their scalps with savage power. Since that period, it has become a flourishing village, and contains all that a rural situation affords of the useful and the pleasant; numerous farms and stately buildings now

flourish, where the savage roamed the forest. The prosperity of the town was greatly promoted by the Rev. Bulkley Olcott, who was a settled minister there about 32 years. In the character of this good man was combined the agreeable companion, the industrious citizen, and unaffected christian. During the whole of his ministry, his solicitude for the happiness of his parishioners was as conspicuous, in the benefits they received from his assistance, as in their sincere attachment to his person. As a divine he was pathetic, devout and instructive, and may with propriety be said to have

*Shewn the path to Heaven, and led the way.*

He was highly respected through life: in June, 1793, he died, much lamented.

*Removal to Charlestown, &c.*

In May 1749, we received information of the cessation of arms between Great Britain and France. I had then been married about two years, and Mr. Johnson's enterprising spirit was zealous to remove to Charlestown; in June we undertook the hazardous and fatiguing journey: we arrived safe at the fort, and found five families, who had ventured so far into the woods during hostilities.—But the gloomy forest, and the war-like appearance of the place, soon made me homesick. Two or three days after my arrival, orders came from Massachusetts to withdraw the troops: government placed confidence in the proffered peace of Frenchmen, and withdrew even the appearance of hostility. But French treachery and savage malice will ever keep pace with each other. Without even the suspicion of danger, the inhabitants went about their business of husbandry. The day the soldiers left the fort, Ensign Obadiah Sartwell went to harrow some corn, and took Enos Stevens, the fourth son of Phineas Stevens, Esq. to ride horse; my father and two brothers were at work in the meadow; early in the afternoon the Indians appeared and shot Ensign Sartwell and the horse, and took young Stevens a prisoner. In addition to this, my father and brothers were in the meadow, and we supposed they must be destroyed. My husband was gone to Northfield. In the fort were seven women and four men; the anxiety and grief we experienced was the highest imaginable. The next night we dispatched a post to Boston, to carry the news of our disaster, but my father and brothers did

not return. The next day but one my husband and five or six others arrived from Northfield. We kept close in the garrison, suffering every apprehension for ten or twelve days, when the sentry from the box cried out that troops were coming: joyful at the relief, we all mounted on the top of the fort, and among the rest discovered my father.—He, on hearing the guns, supposed the fort was destroyed, left his team in the meadow, and made the best of his way to Northfield with my two brothers. The soldiers were about thirty in number, and headed by Major Josiah Willard, of Fort Dummer. Enos Stevens was carried to Montreal, but the French commander sent him back directly, by the way of Albany. This was the last damage done the frontiers during the Cape Breton war.

#### *Cursory Notices.*

A detail of the miseries of a “frontier man,” must excite the pity of every child of humanity. The gloominess of the rude forest, the distance from friends and competent defence, and the daily inroads and nocturnal yells of the hostile Indians, awaken those keen apprehensions and anxieties which conception only can picture. If the peaceful employment of husbandry is pursued, the loaded musket must stand by his side; if he visits a neighbour, or resorts on Sundays to the sacred house of prayer, the weapons of war must bear him company; at home, the distresses of a wife, and the tears of lisping children often unman the soul that real danger assailed in vain.—Those who can recollect the war that existed between France and England fifty years ago, may figure to themselves the unhappy situation of the inhabitants on the frontiers of New-Hampshire. The malice of the French in Canada and the exasperated savages that dwelt in their vicinity, rendered the tedious days and frightful nights a season of unequalled calamities. The daily reports of captured families and slaughtered friends, mingled grief with fear. Had there been an organized government, to stretch forth its protecting arm, in any case of danger, the misery might have been in a degree alleviated. But the infancy of our country did not admit of this blessing. While Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, was petitioning to England for a fleet and an army, Benning Wentworth, the supine governor of New-Hampshire, obeyed implicitly the advice of his friend Shirley, and remained inactively secure at his

seat in Portsmouth. At the commencement of the year 1745, the Quixotic expedition to Louisbourg was projected, the success of which originated from the interest, accident, rather than from military valor or generalship. This drained the thinly inhabited state of New-Hampshire of most of its effective men. From that period till the peace, which took place in the year 1749, the visionary schemes of Shirley kept the best soldiers embodied in some remote place, as a force to execute some impolitic project. The conquest of Canada, and the attack upon Crown-Point, are recorded as specimens of the wild projects which were to employ the infant forces of New-England. During this time, the frontiers sustained additional miseries, by having the small forces of the state deducted for purposes which could be of no immediate service to them. The savages committed frequent depredations on the defenceless inhabitants, and the ease with which they gained their prey encouraged their boldness, and by scattering in small parties, they were able to infest the whole frontier of New-Hampshire, from Fort Dummer on Connecticut river to the lowest settlement on the Merrimack. During this war, which is known by the name of the Cape Breton war, the town of No. 4 could hardly be said to be inhabited; some adventurers had made a beginning, but few were considered as belonging to the town. Capt. Stevens, whose valor is recorded as an instance of consummate generalship, part of the time kept the fort, which afforded a shelter to the enterprising settlers in times of imminent danger. But even his vigilance did not save the town from numerous scenes of carnage. At the commencement of the peace, in 1749, the enterprising spirit of New-England rose superior to the dangers of the forest, and they began to venture innovation. The Indians, still thirsty for plunder and rapine, and regardless of the peace which their masters, the French, had concluded, kept up a flying warfare, and committed several outrages upon lives and property. This kept the increasing inhabitants in a state of alarm, for three or four years; most of the time they performed their daily work without molestation, but retreated to the fort at each returning night.

Our country has so long been exposed to Indian wars, that recitals of exploits and sufferings, of escapes and deliverances, have become both numerous and trite. The air of novelty will not be attempted in the following pa-

ges ; simple facts, unadorned, is what the reader must expect ; pity for my sufferings, and admiration at my safe return, is all that my history can excite. The aged man, while perusing, will probably turn his attention to the period when the facts took place, his memory will be refreshed with the sad tidings of his country's sufferings, which gave a daily wound to his feelings, between the years 1740 and 1760 ; by contrasting those days with the present, he may rejoice that he witnesses those times which many have "waited for, but died without a sight." Those "in early life," while they commiserate the sufferings which their parents and ancestors endured, may felicitate themselves that their lines fell in a land of peace, where neither savages nor neighboring wars molest their happiness.

## CHAP. I.

*Situation until August 31, 1754.*

Some of the soldiers who arrived with Major Willard, with the inhabitants who bore arms, were commanded by Capt. Stevens the rest of the year 1749, and part of the following spring ; after which the inhabitants resided pretty much in the fort, until the spring or fall of the year 1752. They cultivated their land in some degree, but they put but little confidence in the savages.

The continuation of peace began by degrees to appease the resentment of the Indians, and they appeared to discover a wish for friendly intercourse. The inhabitants in No. 4, and its vicinity, relaxed their watchfulness, and ventured more boldly into their fields. Every appearance of hostility at length vanished—the Indians expressed a wish to traffic, the inhabitants laid by their fears, and thought no more of tomahawks, nor scalping-knives. Mr. Johnson now thought himself justified in removing to his farm, an hundred rods distant from the fort, which was then the uppermost settlement on Connecticut River : he pursued his occupation of trade, and the Indians made frequent visits to traffick their furs for his merchandize. He frequently credited them for blankets and other necessaries, and in most instances they were punctual in payment. During the year 1753, all was harmony and safety—settlements increased with tolerable rapidity, and the new country began to assume the appearance of cultivation.

The commencement of the year 1754 began to threaten another rupture between the French and English, and

as the dividing line between Canada and the English Colonies was the object of contention, it was readily seen that the frontier towns would be in imminent danger. But as immediate war was not expected, Mr. Johnson thought that he might risk the safety of his family, while he made a tour to Connecticut, for trade. He sat out the last of May, and his absence of three months was a tedious and a bitter season to me. Soon after his departure every body was "tremblingly alive" with fear. The Indians were reported to be on their march for our destruction, and our distance from sources of information gave full latitude for exaggeration of news, before it reached our ears. The fears of the night were horrible beyond description, and even the light of day was far from dispelling painful anxiety. While looking from the windows of my log-house and seeing my neighbors tread cautiously by each hedge and hillock, lest some secreted savage might start forth to take their scalp, my fears would baffle description. Alarms grew louder and louder, till our apprehensions were too strongly confirmed by the news of the capture of Mr. Melloon's family on Merrimack river: this reached us about the 20th of August. Imagination now saw and heard a thousand Indians; and I never went round my own house, without first looking with trembling caution by each corner, to see if a tomahawk was not raised for my destruction.

On the 24th of August I was relieved from all my fears by the arrival of my husband. He brought intelligence from Connecticut that a war was expected the next spring, but that no immediate danger was contemplated. He had made preparations to move to Northfield as soon as our stock of hay was consumed, and our dozen of swine had demolished our ample stores of grain, which would secure his family and property from the miseries and ravages of war. Our eldest son, Sylvanus, who was six years old, was in the mean time to be put to school at Springfield. Mr. Johnson brought home a large addition to his stores, and the neighbors made frequent parties at our house, to express their joy for his return, and time passed merrily off, by the aid of spirit and a ripe yard of melons. As I was in the last days of pregnancy, I could not join so heartily in their good cheer as I otherwise might. Yet in a new country, pleasure is often derived from sources unknown to those less accustomed to the woods. The return of my husband, the

relief from danger, and the crowds of happy friends, combined to render my situation peculiarly agreeable. I now boasted with exultation, that I should, with husband, friends and luxuries, live happy in spite of the fear of savages.

On the evening of the 29th of August our house was visited by a party of neighbors, who spent the time very cheerfully with watermelons and flip, till midnight; they all then retired in high spirits, except a spruce young spark, who tarried to keep company with my sister. We then went to bed with feelings well tuned for sleep, and rested with fine composure, till midway between day-break and sunrise, when we were roused by neighbor Labarree's knocking at the door, who had shouldered his axe to do a day's work for my husband. Mr. Johnson slipped on his jacket and trowsers, and stepped to the door to let him in. But by opening the door he opened a scene—terrible to describe!! Indians! Indians were the first words I heard: he sprang to his guns, but Labarree, heedless of danger, instead of closing the door to keep them out, began to rally our hired men up stairs, for not rising earlier. But in an instant a crowd of savages, fixed horribly for war, rushed furiously in. I screamed and begged my friends to ask for quarter; by this time they were all over the house; some up stairs, some hauling my sister out of bed; another had hold of me, and one was approaching Mr. Johnson, who stood in the middle of the floor to deliver himself up; but the Indian supposing that he would make resistance, and be more than his match, went to the door and brought three of his comrades, and the four bound him. I was led to the door, fainting and trembling; there stood my friend Labarree, bound; Ebenezer Farnsworth, whom they found up chamber, they were putting in the same situation; and to complete the shocking scene, my three little children were driven naked to the place where I stood. On viewing myself I found that I too was naked.—An Indian had plundered three gowns, who, on seeing my situation gave me the whole. I asked another for a petticoat, but he refused it. After what little plunder their hurry would allow them to get, was confusedly bundled up, we were ordered to march. After going about 20 rods, we fell behind a rising ground, where we halted to pack the things in a better manner; while there, a savage went back as we supposed to fire the buildings.

Farnsworth proposed to my husband to go back with him to get a quantity of pork from the cellar, to help us on our journey; but Mr. Johnson prudently replied, that by that means, the Indians might find the rum, and in a fit of intoxication kill us all. The Indian presently returned with marks of fear in his countenance,\* and we were hurried on with all violence. Two savages laid hold of each of my arms, and hurried me through thorny thickets in a most unmerciful manner. I lost a shoe, and suffered exceedingly. We heard the alarm guns from the fort. This added new speed to the flight of the savages. They were apprehensive that soldiers might be sent for our relief. When we had got a mile and a half, my faintness obliged me to sit. This being observed by an Indian he drew his knife, as I supposed, to put an end to my existence. But he only cut some band, with which my gown was tied, and then pushed me on. My little children were crying; my husband and the other two men were bound, and my sister and myself were obliged to make the best of our way, with all our might. The loss of my shoe rendered travelling extremely painful. At the distance of three miles there was a general halt; the savages supposing that we, as well as themselves, might have an appetite for breakfast, gave us a loaf of bread, some raisins and apples, which they had taken from the house. While we were forcing down our scanty breakfast, a horse came in sight, known to us all by the name of Scoggin, belonging to Phinehas Stevens, Esq. One of the Indians attempted to shoot him, but was prevented by Mr. Johnson. They then expressed a wish to catch him, saying, by pointing to me, for squaw to ride; my husband had previously been unbound to assist the children; he, with two Indians, caught the horse on the banks of the river. By this time my legs and feet were covered with blood, which being noticed by Mr. Labarree, he with that humanity which never forsook him, took his own stockings and presented them to me, and the Indians gave me a pair of mocasins.

[*To be continued.*]

\*This, as we afterwards found, was occasioned by his meeting Mr. Osmer at the door of the house, who lodged in the chamber, and had secreted himself behind a box, and was then making his escape. He ran directly to the fort, and the alarm guns were fired. My father, Mr. Moses Willard, was then second in command. Capt. Stevens was for sallying out with a party for our relief; but my father begged him to desist, as the Indians made it an invariable practice to kill their prisoners when attacked.

# Historical Collections.

---

---

VOL. I.

OCTOBER 1, 1822.

NO. 4.

---

---

## NARRATIVE OF MRS. JOHNSON'S CAPTIVITY.

[CONTINUED.]

Bags and blankets were thrown over Scoggin, and I mounted on the top of them, and on we jogged about seven miles, to the upper end of Wilcott's Island.—We there halted, and prepared to cross the river; rafts were made of dry timber—two Indians and Farnsworth crossed first, Labarree, by signs, got permission to swim the horse, and Mr. Johnson was allowed to swim by the raft that I was on, to push it along. We all arrived safe on the other side of the river, about four o'clock in the afternoon; a fire was kindled, and some of their stolen kettles were hung over it, and filled with porridge. The savages took delight in viewing their spoil, which amounted to forty or fifty pounds in value. They then, with a true savage yell, gave the war whoop, and bid defiance to danger. As our tarry in this place lasted an hour, I had time to reflect on our miserable situation. Captives, in the power of unmerciful savages, without provision, and almost without clothes, in a wilderness where we must sojourn as long as the children of Israel did, for aught we knew, and what added to our distress, not one of our savage masters could understand a word of English. Here, after being hurried from home with such rapidity, I have leisure to inform the reader respecting our Indian masters. They were eleven\* in number, men of middle age, except one, a youth of sixteen, who in our journey discovered a very mischievous and troublesome disposition.—According to their national practice, he who first laid hands on a prisoner, considered him as his property. My master, who was the one that took my hand when I sat on the bed, was as clever an Indian as

---

\* Mr. Labarree is very positive, and I think Mr. Johnson was of the same opinion, that seventeen Indians attacked the house; the other six might have been a scouting party, that watched till we were out of danger, and then took another route.

ever I saw ; he even evinced, at numerous times, a disposition that shewed he was by no means void of compassion.—The four, who took my husband, claimed him as their property, and my sister, three children, Labarree and Farnsworth, had each a master. When the time came for us to prepare to march, I almost expired at the thought. To leave my aged parents, brothers, sisters and friends, and travel with savages, through a dismal forest to unknown regions, in the alarming situation I then was in, with three small children, the eldest Sylvanus, who was but six years old. My eldest daughter, Susanna, was four, and Polly, the other, two. My sister Miriam was fourteen.—My husband was barefoot, and otherwise thinly clothed ; his master had taken his jacket, and nothing but his shirt and trowsers remained. My two daughters had nothing but their shifts, and I only the gown that was handed me by the savages. In addition to the sufferings which arose from my own deplorable condition, I could not but feel for my friend Labarree ; he had left a wife and four small children behind, to lament his loss, and to render his situation extremely unhappy. With all these misfortunes lying heavily upon me, the reader can imagine my situation. The Indians pronounced the dreadful word “munch,” march, and on we must go. I was put on the horse, Mr. Johnson took one daughter, and Mr. Labarree, being unbound, took the other ;—we went six or eight miles and stopped for the night. The men were made secure, by having their legs put in split sticks, somewhat like stocks, and tied with cords, which were tied to the limbs of trees too high to be reached. My sister, much to her mortification, must lie between two Indians, with a cord thrown over her, and passing under each of them ; the little children had blankets, and I was allowed one for my use. Thus we took lodging for the night, with the sky for a covering, and the ground for a pillow. The fatigues of the preceding day obliged me to sleep several hours, in spite of the horrors which surrounded me. The Indians observed great silence, and never spoke but when really necessary, and all the prisoners were disposed to say but little ; my children were much more peaceable than could be imagined ; gloomy fear imposed a deadly silence.

## CHAP. II.

*History of our journey through the wilderness, till we came to the waters that enter Lake Champlain.*

In the morning we were roused before sunrise, the Indians struck up a fire, hung on their stolen kettles, and made us some water gruel for breakfast. After a few sips of this meagre fare, I was again put on the horse, with my husband by my side, to hold me on. My two fellow prisoners took the little girls, and we marched sorrowfully on for an hour or two, when a keener distress was added to my multiplied afflictions;—I was taken with the pangs of child-birth. The Indians signified to us that we must go on to a brook. When we got there, they shewed some humanity, by making a booth for me. Here the compassionate reader will drop a fresh tear, for my inexpressible distress; fifteen or twenty miles from the abode of any civilized being, in the open wilderness, rendered cold by a rainy day—in one of the most perilous hours, and unsupplied with the least necessary that could yield convenience in the hazardous moment. My children were crying at a distance, where they were held by their masters, and only my husband and sister to attend me: none but mothers can figure to themselves my unhappy fortune. The Indians kept aloof the whole time. About ten o'clock a daughter was born. They then brought me some articles of clothing for the child, which they had taken from the house. My master looked into the booth, and clapped his hands with joy, crying two monies for me, two monies for me. I was permitted to rest the remainder of the day. The Indians were employed in making a bier for the prisoners to carry me on, and another booth for my lodging during night. They brought a needle and two pins, and some bark to tie the child's clothes, which they gave my sister, and a large wooden spoon to feed it with; at dusk they made some porridge, and brought a cup to steep some roots in, which Mr. Labarree had provided. In the evening I was removed to the new booth. For supper, they made more porridge and some Johnny cakes. My portion was brought me in a little bark. I slept that night far beyond expectation.

In the morning we were summoned for the journey, after the usual breakfast of meal and water. I, with my infant in my arms, was laid on the litter, which was supported alternately by Mr. Johnson, Labarree and Farns-

worth. My sister and son were put upon Scoggin, and the two little girls rode on their master's backs. Thus we proceeded two miles when my carriers grew too faint to proceed any further. This being observed by our sable masters, a general halt was called, and they embodied themselves for council. My master soon made signs to Mr. Johnson, that if I could ride on the horse I might proceed, otherwise I must be left behind. Here I observed marks of pity in his countenance, but this might arise from the fear of losing his two monies. I preferred an attempt to ride on the horse, rather than to perish miserably alone. Mr. Labarree took the infant, and every step of the horse almost deprived me of life. My weak and helpless condition rendered me, in a degree, insensible to every thing; my poor child could have no sustenance from my breast, and was supported entirely by water gruel. My other little children, rendered peevish by an uneasy mode of riding, often burst into cries, but a surly check from their masters soon silenced them. We proceeded on with a slow, mournful pace. My weakness was too severe to allow me to sit on the horse long at a time; every hour I was taken off, and laid on the ground to rest. This preserved my life during the third day. At night we found ourselves at the head of Black River Pond. Here we prepared to spend the night; our supper consisted of gruel and the broth of a hawk, they had killed the preceding day. The prisoners were secured as usual, a booth was made for me, and all went to rest. After encampment, we entered into a short conversation. My sister observed, that if I could have been left behind, our trouble would have been seemingly nothing. My husband hoped, by the assistance of Providence, we should all be preserved. Mr. Labarree pitied his poor family—and Farnsworth summed the whole of his wishes by saying, that if he could have got a layer of pork from the cellar, we should not be in fear of starvation. The night was uncommonly dark, and passed tediously off.

In the morning half chilled with a cold fog, we were ordered from our places of rest, were offered the lean fare of meal and water, and then prepared for the journey; every thing resembled a funeral procession. The savages preserved their gloomy sadness—the prisoners, bowed down with grief and fatigue, felt little disposition to talk; and the unevenness of the country, sometimes

lying in miry plains, at others rising into steep and broken hills, rendered our passage hazardous and painful. Mr. Labarree kept the infant in his arms, and preserved its life. The fifth day's journey was an unvaried scene of fatigue. The Indians sent out two or three hunting parties, who returned without game. As we had in the morning consumed the last morsel of our meal, every one now began to be seriously alarmed; and hunger, with all its horrors, looked us earnestly in the face. At night, we found the waters that run into Lake Champlain, which was over the height of land; before dark we halted, and the Indians, by the help of their punk, which they carried in horns, made a fire. They soon adopted a plan to relieve their hunger. The horse was shot, and his flesh was in a few moments broiling on embers, and they with native gluttony, satiated their craving appetites. To use the term politeness, in the management of this repast, may be thought a burlesque, yet their offering the prisoners the best parts of the horse, certainly bordered on civility; an epicure could not have catered nicer slices, nor in that situation served them up with more neatness. Appetite is said to be the best sauce, yet our abundance of it did not render savory this novel steak. My children, however, eat too much, which made them very unwell for a number of days. Broth was made for me and my child, which was rendered almost a luxury by the seasoning of roots. After supper, countenances began to brighten; those who had relished the meal exhibited new strength, and those who had only snuffed its effluvia, confessed themselves regaled; the evening was employed in drying and smoking what remained, for future use. The night was a scene of distressing fears to me, and my extreme weakness had affected my mind to such a degree, that every difficulty appeared doubly terrible. By the assistance of Scoggin, I had been brought so far, yet so great was my debility, that every hour I was taken off and laid upon the ground, to keep me from expiring. But now, alas! this conveyance was no more. To walk was impossible. Inevitable death, in the midst of woods, one hundred miles wide, appeared my only portion.

## CHAP. III.

*Continuation,—till our arrival at East Bay, in Lake Champlain.*

In the morning of the sixth day, the Indians exerted themselves to prepare one of their greatest dainties. The marrow bones of old Scoggin were pounded for a soup, and every root, both sweet and bitter, that the woods afforded, were thrown in to give it a flavor. Each one partook of as much as his feelings would allow. The war whoop then resounded, with an infernal yell, and we began to fix for a march. My fate was unknown, till my master brought some bark, and tied my petticoats, as high as he supposed would be convenient for walking, and ordered me to "munch." With scarce strength to stand alone, I went on half a mile, with my little son and three Indians. The rest were advanced. My power to move then failed, the world grew dark, and I dropped down. I had sight enough to see an Indian lift his hatchet over my head, while my little son screamed,— "Ma'am do go, for they will kill you." As I fainted, my last thought was, that I should presently be in the world of spirits. When I awoke my master was talking angrily with the savage, who had threatened my life. By his gestures I could learn, that he charged him with not acting the honorable part of a warrior, by an attempt to destroy the prize of a brother. A whoop was given for a halt. My master helped me to the rest of the company, where a council was held, the result of which was, that my husband should walk by my side, and help me along. This he did for some hours, but faintness then overpowered me, and Mr. Johnson's tenderness and solicitude was unequal to the task, of aiding me further; another council was held—while in debate, as I lay on the ground, gasping for breath, my master sprang towards me, with his hatchet. My husband and fellow prisoners grew pale at the sight, suspecting that he by a single blow would rid themselves of so great a burthen as myself. But he had yet too much esteem for his "two monies." His object was to get bark from a tree, to make a pack-saddle, for my conveyance on the back of my husband.—He took me up, and we marched in that form the rest of the day. Mr. Labarree still kept my infant, Farnsworth carried one of the little girls, and the other rode with her master; they were extremely sick and weak, owing to the large portion of the horse, which

they eat; but if they uttered a murmuring word, a menacing frown from the savages soon imposed silence. None of the Indians were disposed to shew insults of any nature, except the youngest, which I have before mentioned. He often delighted himself, by tormenting my sister, by pulling her hair, treading on her gown, and numerous other boyish pranks, which were provoking and troublesome. We moved on, faint and wearily, till night, the Indians then yelled their war whoop, built a fire, and hung over their horse broth. After supper, my booth was built, as usual, and I reposed much better than I had the preceding nights.

In the morning, I found myself greatly restored. Without the aid of physicians, or physic, nature had begun the cure of that weakness, to which she had reduced me, but a few days before. The reader will be tired of the repetition of the same materials for our meals; but if my feelings can be realized, no one will turn with disgust from a breakfast of steaks, which were cut from the thigh of a horse. After which Mr. Johnson was ordered to take the infant, and go forward with part of the company. I "munched" in the rear till we came to a beaver pond, which was formed in a branch of Otter Creek. Here I was obliged to wade; when half way over, up to the middle in cold water, my little strength failed, and my power to speak or see left me. While motionless and stiffened, in the middle of the pond, I was perceived from the other side, by Mr. Johnson, who laid down the infant, and came to my assistance; he took me in his arms, and when the opposite side was gained, life itself had forsaken me. The whole company stopped, and the Indians, with more humanity than I supposed them possessed of, busied themselves in making a fire, to warm me into life. The warm influence of the fire restored my exhausted strength, by degrees; and in two hours I was told to munch. The rest of the day I was carried by my husband.—In the middle of the afternoon, we arrived on the banks of one of the great branches of Otter Creek. Here we halted, and two savages, who had been on a hunting scout, returned with a duck; a fire was made, which was thrice grateful to my cold shivering limbs. Six days had now almost elapsed, since the fatal morn, in which we were taken, and by the blessing of that Providence, whose smiles give life to creation, we were still in existence.—My wearied husband, naked children, and helpless infant,

formed a scene that conveyed severer pangs to my heart, than all the sufferings I endured myself. The Indians were sullen and silent, the prisoners were swollen with gloomy grief, and I was half the time expiring. After my feelings were a little quickened by warmth, my sad portion was brought in a bark, consisting of the duck's head, and a gill of broth. As I lifted the unsavory morsel with a trembling hand, to my mouth, I cast my thoughts back a few days, to a time when, from a board plentifully spread, in my own house, I ate my food with a merry heart. The wooden spoon dropped from my feeble hand. The contrast was too affecting. Seated on a ragged rock, beneath a hemlock, as I then was ; emaciated by sickness, and surrounded by my weeping and distressed family, who were helpless prisoners, despair would have robbed me of life, had I not put my whole confidence in that Being who has power to save. Our masters began to prepare to ford the stream. I swallowed most of my broth, and was taken up by my husband. The river was very rapid, and passing dangerous. Mr. Labarree, when half over with my child, was tripped up by its rapidity, and lost the babe in the water ; little did I expect to see the poor thing again, but he fortunately reached a corner of its blanket, and saved its life. The rest got safe to the other shore—another fire was built, and my sister dried the infant, and its clothes. Here we found a proof of Indian sagacity, which might justly be supposed not to belong to a band of rambling barbarians. In their journey over to Connecticut River, they had, in this place, killed a bear. The entrails were cleansed, and filled with the fat of the animal, and suspended from the limb of a tree ; by it was deposited a bag of flour, and some tobacco, all which was designed for future stores, when travelling that way. Nothing could have been offered more acceptable, than these tokens of Indian economy and prudence. The flour was made into pudding, and the bear grease sauce was not unrelishing. Broth was made, and well seasoned with snakeroot, and those who were fond of tobacco had each their share. The whole formed quite a sumptuous entertainnient. But these savage dainties made no sensible addition to our quota of happiness. My weakness increased, my children were very unwell, and Mr. Johnson's situation was truly distressing. By travelling barefoot, over such a length of forest, and supporting me on his shoulders, his feet were rendered sore,

beyond description. I cannot express too much gratitude, for Mr. Labarree's goodness. My infant was his sole charge, and he supported it, by pieces of the horse flesh, which he kept for its use, which by being first chewed in his own mouth, and then put into the child's, afforded it the necessary nutriment. After supper, my booth was made, the evening yell was sounded, and we encamped for the night. By this time the savages had relaxed part of their watchfulness, and began to be careless of our escaping.—Labarree and Farnsworth were lightly bound, and my husband had all his liberty. My sister could sleep without her two Indian companions, and the whole company appeared less like prisoners.

In the morning of the eighth day, we were roused at sunrise. Although the early part of September is generally blessed with a serene sky, and a warm sun, yet we suffered exceedingly by the cold. The mornings were damp and foggy, and the lofty trees, and numerous mountains, often excluded the sun till noon. Our snakeroot broth, enriched with flour, made a rare breakfast, and gave a little strength to our exhausted limbs. Orders came to "munch." My poor husband took me upon the pack saddle, and we resumed our march. Long before night, despondency had strikingly pictured every countenance. My little son, who had performed the whole journey on foot, was almost lifeless. Mr. Johnson was emaciated, and almost exhausted;—often he laid me on the ground to save his own life, and mine; for my weakness was too great to ride far, without requiring rest. While prostrate upon the earth, and able to speak, I often begged him to leave me there, to end a life, which could last but a short time, and would take his with it, if he continued his exertions to save me; but the idea was too shocking: we continued our journey, in a slow, sorrowful mood, till night. Often did I measure a small distance for the sun to run, before I must bid it an eternal adieu. But the same Providence who had brought us so far, and inclined our savage masters to mercy, continued my protector.—Farnsworth carried me a small distance, and at last darkness put an end to our painful day's journey. After the customary refreshment, we went to rest. The night was terrible; the first part was Egyptian darkness, then thunder, and lightning, and rain. On the cold earth,

without a cover, our situation may be imagined, but not described. The Indians gave me an additional blanket for my use, and shewed some concern for my welfare; but it will ever stand first among modern miracles, that my life was spared.

The morning came, and a bright sun reanimated our drowned spirits. The whole company now resembled a group of ghosts, more than bodily forms. Little did I expect that the light of another day would witness my existence; sensible, that if my own sad diseases did not finish my existence, my husband would be reduced to the woful alternative, of either perishing with me, or leaving me in the woods to preserve his own life.—The horrid yell was given, which was a signal for preparation. Melancholy sat heavily on every countenance, and the tear of wo moistened the sickened cheek of every prisoner. In addition to famine and fatigue, so long a journey, without a shoe for defence, had lacerated and mangled every foot, to a shocking degree; travelling was keenly painful. The scanty breakfast was served up; as I was lifting my gill of broth to my cold lips, my master, with a rash hand, pulled it from me, and gave it to my husband, observing by signs, that he required all the sustenance to enable him to carry me. I yielded, on the supposition that it was a matter of little consequence, whether any thing was bestowed to that body which must soon mingle with its original clay. With sorrow and anguish, we began the ninth day's journey. Before we proceeded far, the Indians signified to us, that we should arrive before night at East Bay, on Lake Champlain. This was a cordial to our drooping spirits, and caused an immediate transition from despair to joy; the idea of arriving at a place of water carriage, translated us to new life. Those who languished with sickness, fatigue or despair, now marched forward with nervous alacrity. Two Indians were sent on a hunting scout, who were to meet us at the Bay, with canoes. This seasonable and agreeable intelligence, had every possible effect that was good; we walked with greater speed, felt less of the journey, and thought little of our distresses.—About the middle of the afternoon the waters of the Lake were seen, from a neighboring eminence; we soon gained the bank, where we found the two Indians, with four canoes, and a ground squirrel; a fire was built, and some food put in preparation. Here my feelings, which had not been exhilarated so much as

the rest of my fellow prisoners, were buoyed above despair, and, for a short time, the pangs of distress lost their influence. The life, which nine days painful suffering in the wilderness, had brought to its last moment of duration, now started into new existence, and rendered the hour I sat on the shore of Lake Champlain one of the happiest I ever experienced. Here we were to take passage in boats, and find relief from the thorny hills and miry swamps of the damp desert. My husband could now be relieved from the burden which had brought him as nigh eternity as myself. My little children would soon find clothing, and all my fellow sufferers would be in a condition to attain some of life's conveniences. Twelve hours sailing would waft us to the settlements of civilized Frenchmen. Considering how much we had endured, few will deem it less than a miracle, that we were still among the living. My son, of six years old, had walked barefoot the whole journey. Farnsworth was shoeless, and carried my eldest daughter. Labarree had to carry and preserve the life of my infant. My sister, owing to her youth and health, had suffered the least. My two little daughters, with only their shifts, and part of one of the three gowns which the savages gave me, were subject to all the damps of morn and night; and Mr. Johnson's situation was pitifully painful; the fatigue of carrying me on the wearying pack saddle, had rendered his emaciated body almost a corpse, and his sore feet made him a cripple. The Indians had been surprisingly patient, and often discovered tokens of humanity. At every meal we all shared equal with them, whether a horse or a duck composed the bill of fare, and more than once they gave me a blanket to shelter me from a thunder storm.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Crossing the Lake to Crown Point, from thence to St. Johns  
—Chamblee—and to St. Francis Village.*

I will only detain the reader a few moments longer in this place, while I eat the leg of a woodchuck, and then request him to take a night's sailing in the canoe with me across the Lake, though I sincerely wish him a better passage than I had. No sooner was our repast finished, than the party were divided into four equal parties, for passage. In my boat were two savages, besides my son and infant. I

was ordered to lie flat on the bottom of the canoe, and when pain obliged me to move for relief, I had a rap from a paddle. At day break, we arrived at a great rock, on the west side of the Lake, where we stopped and built a fire. The Indians went to a French house, not far distant, and got some meat, bread, and green corn. Although we were not allowed to taste the meat, yet, by the grateful effluvia of the broiling steak, we were finely regaled, and the bread and roast corn, were a luxury.

Here the savages, for the first time, gave loud tokens of joy, by hallooing and yelling in a tremendous manner. The prisoners were now introduced to a new school. Little did we expect that the accomplishment of dancing would ever be taught us, by the savages. But the war dance must now be held; and every prisoner that could move, must take its awkward steps. The figure consisted of circular motion round the fire; each sang his own music, and the best dancer was the one most violent in motion. The prisoners were taught each a song; mine was, danna witchee natchepung; my son's was narwiscumpton. The rest I cannot recollect. Whether this task was imposed on us for their diversion, or a religious ceremonial, I cannot say, but it was very painful and offensive. In the forenoon, seven Indians came to us, who were received with great joy by our masters, who took great pleasure in introducing their prisoners. The war dance was again held; we were obliged to join, and sing our songs, while the Indians rent the air with infernal yelling. We then embarked and arrived at Crown Point about noon.—Each prisoner was then led by his master to the residence of the French commander. The Indians kept up their infernal yelling the whole time. We were ordered to his apartment, and used with that hospitality which characterises the best part of the nation. We had brandy in profusion, a good dinner, and a change of linen. This was luxury indeed, after what we had suffered, for the want of these things. None but ourselves could prize their value. We, after dinner, were paraded before Mr. Commander, and underwent examination, after which we were shewn a convenient apartment, where we resided four days, not subject to the jurisdiction of our savage masters. Here we received great civilities, and many presents. I had a nurse, who in a great measure restored my exhausted strength. My children were all decently clothed, and my infant in particular. The first day,

while I was taking a nap, they dressed it so fantastically, a la France, that I refused to own it, when brought to my bedside, not guessing that I was the mother of such a strange thing.

On the fourth day, to our great grief and mortification, we were again delivered to the Indians, who led us to the water side, where we all embarked in one vessel for St. Johns. The wind shifted, after a short sail, and we dropped anchor. In a little time a canoe came along side of us, in which was a white woman, who was bound for Albany. Mr. Johnson begged her to stop a few minutes, while he wrote to Col. Lydius of Albany, to inform him of our situation, and to request him to put the same in the Boston newspapers, that our friends might learn that we were alive. The woman delivered the letter and the contents were published, which conveyed the agreeable tidings to our friends, that although prisoners, we were then alive.

The following letter, in return for the one we sent to Col. Lydius, was the first we received from New-England:

ALBANY, Nov. 5, 1754.

SIR,

I received yours of the 5th October, with a letter or two for New-England, which I have forwarded immediately, and have wrote to Boston, in which I urged the government to endeavor your and family's redemption as soon as conveniency would admit.

I am quite sorry for your doleful misfortune, and hope the just God will endue you with patience to undergo your troubles, and justly use his rewards on the evil doers and authors of your misfortune.—Present my service to all the prisoners with you, from him who subscribes himself to be your very humble servant,

JOHN W. LYDIUS.

*Lieut. JAMES JOHNSON, Montreal.*

After a disagreeable voyage of three days, we made St. Johns, the 16th of September, where we again experienced the politeness of a French commander. I with my child, was kindly lodged in the same room with himself and lady. In the morning we still found misfortune treading close at our heels;—we must again be delivered to our savage masters, and take another passage in the boats for Chamblee, when within three miles of which,

Labarree, myself and child, with our two masters, were put on shore; we were ignorant of our destiny, and parting from my husband and friends was a severe trial, without knowing whether we were ever to meet them again. We walked on to Chamblee; here our fears were dissipated, by meeting our friends. In the garrison of this place, we found all the hospitality our necessities required. Here for the first, after my captivity, I lodged on a bed. Brandy was handed about in large bowls, and we lived in high style. The next morning we were put in the custody of our old masters, who took us to the canoes, in which we had a painful voyage that day, and the following night to Sorell; where we arrived on the 19th. A hospitable friar came to the shore to see us, and invited us to his house; he gave us a good breakfast, and drank our better healths, in a tumbler of brandy; he took compassionate notice of my child, and ordered it some suitable food. But the Indians hurried us off before it could eat. He then went with us to the shore, and ordered his servant to carry the food prepared for the child, to the canoe, where he waited till I fed it. The friar was a very genteel man, and gave us his benediction, at parting, in feeling language. We then rowed on till the middle of the afternoon, when we landed on a barren heath, and by the help of a fire cooked an Indian dinner; after which the war dance was held, and another infernal yelling. The prisoners were obliged to sing till they were hoarse, and dance round the fire.

We had now arrived within a few miles of the village of St. Francis, to which place our masters belonged. Whenever the warriors return from an excursion against an enemy, their return to the tribe or village must be designated by warlike ceremonial; the captives or spoil, which may happen to crown their valor, must be conducted in a triumphant form, and decorated to every possible advantage.—For this end we must now submit to painting; their vermillion, with which they were ever supplied, was mixed with bear's grease, and every cheek, chin and forehead must have a dash. We then rowed on within a mile of the town, where we stopped at a French house, to dine; the prisoners were served with soup meagre and bread. After dinner, two savages proceeded to the village, to carry the glad tidings of our arrival. The whole atmosphere soon resounded from every quarter, with whoops, yells, shrieks and screams. St. Francis, from

the noise that came from it, might be supposed the centre of Pandemonium. Our masters were not backward; they made every response they possibly could. The whole time we were sailing from the French house, the noise was direful to be heard. Two hours before sunset, we came to the landing, at the village. No sooner had we landed, than the yelling in the town was redoubled, a cloud of savages, of all sizes and sexes, soon appeared running towards us; when they reached the boats, they formed themselves into a long parade, leaving a small space, through which we must pass. Each Indian then took his prisoner by his hand, and after ordering him to sing the war song, began to march through the gauntlet. We expected a severe beating, before we got through, but were agreeably disappointed, when we found that each Indian only gave us a tap on the shoulder. We were led directly to the houses, each taking his prisoner to his own wigwam. When I entered my master's door, his brother saluted me with a large belt of wampum, and my master presented me with another. Both were put over my shoulders, and crossed behind and before. My new home was not the most agreeable; a large wigwam without a floor, with a fire in the centre, and only a few water vessels and dishes, to eat from, made of birch bark, and tools for cookery, made clumsily of wood, for furniture, will not be thought a pleasing residence to one accustomed to civilized life.

## CHAP. V.

### *Residence at St. Francis. Sale of most of the prisoners to the French, and removal to Montreal.*

Night presently came after our arrival at St. Francis. Those who have felt the gloomy, homesick feelings, which sadden those hours which a youth passes when first from a father's house, may judge of part of my sufferings; but when the rest of my circumstances are added, their conception must fall infinitely short. I now found myself, with my infant, in a large wigwam, accompanied with two or three warriors, and as many squaws, where I must spend the night, and perhaps a year. My fellow prisoners were dispersed over the town; each one probably, feeling the same gloominess with myself. Hasty pudding presently was brought forward for supper. A spacious bowl of wood, well filled, was placed in a

central spot, and each one drew near with a wooden spoon. As the Indians never use seats, nor have any in their wigwams, my awkwardness in taking my position, was a matter of no small amusement to my new companions. The squaws first fall upon their knees, and then sit back upon their heels. This was a posture that I could not imitate. To sit in any other way was thought by them indelicate and unpolite. But I advanced to my pudding, with the best grace I could, not however, escaping some of their funny remarks. When the hour for sleep came on, for it would be improper to call it bed time, where beds were not, I was pointed to a platform, raised half a yard, where upon a board, covered with a blanket, I was to pass the night. The Indians threw themselves down, in various parts of the building, in a manner that more resembled cows in a shed, than human beings, in a house. In the morning, our breakfast consisted of the relics of the last night ; my sister came to see me in the forenoon, and we spent some hours, in observations upon our situation, while washing some apparel at a little brook. In the afternoon, I with my infant, was taken to the grand parade, where we found a large collection of the village inhabitants ; an aged chief stepped forward, into an area, and after every noise was silenced, and every one fixed in profound attention, he began to harangue ; his manner was solemn—his motions and expression gave me a perfect idea of an orator. Not a breath was heard, and every spectator seemed to reverence what he said. After the speech, my little son was brought to the opposite side of the parade, and a number of blankets laid by his side. It now appeared that his master and mine intended an exchange of prisoners. My master being a hunter, wished for my son, to attend him on his excursions. Each delivered his property with great formality ; my son and blankets, being an equivalent for myself, child and wampum. I was taken to the house of my new master, and found myself allied to the first family ; my master, whose name was Gill, was son-in-law to the grand sachem, was accounted rich, had a store of goods, and lived in a style far above the majority of his tribe. He often told me that he had an English heart, but his wife was true Indian blood. Soon after my arrival at his house, the interpreter came to inform me that I was adopted into his family. I was then introduced to the family, and was told to call them

brothers and sisters. I made a short reply, expressive of gratitude, for being introduced to a house of high rank, and requested their patience while I should learn the customs of the nation. This was scarce over, when the attention of the village was called to the grand parade, to attend a rejoicing occasioned by the arrival of some warriors, who had brought some scalps. They were carried in triumph on a pole. Savage butchery, upon murdered countrymen! The sight was horrid. As I retired to my new residence, I could hear the savage yells that accompanied the war dance.—I spent the night in sad reflection.

My time now was solitary beyond description ; my new sisters and brothers treated me with the same attention that they did their natural kindred, but it was an unnatural situation to me. I was a novice at making canoes, bunks, and trumplines, which was the only occupation of the squaws ; of course, idleness was among my calamities. My fellow prisoners were as gloomy as myself ; ignorant whether they were to spend their days in this inactive village, to be carried into a war campaign, to slaughter their countrymen, or to be dragged to the cold lakes of the north, in a hunting voyage. We visited each other daily, and spent our time in conjecturing our future destiny.

The space of forty-two years having elapsed, since my residence in St. Francis, it is impossible to give to the reader a minute detail of events that occurred while there ; many of them are still forcibly impressed upon my memory, but dates and particulars are now inaccurately treasured up by faint recollection. Mr. Johnson tarried but a few days with me, before he was carried to Montreal, to be sold. My two daughters, sister and Labarree, were soon after carried to the same place, at different times. Farnsworth was carried by his master, on a hunting scout, but not proving so active in the chase and ambush as they wished, he was returned and sent to Montreal. I now found an increase to my trouble, with only my son and infant, in this strange land, without a prospect of relief, and with all my former trouble lying heavy upon me, disappointment and despair came well nigh being my executioners. In this dilemma, who can imagine my distress, when my little son came running to me one morning, swollen with tears, exclaiming, that the Indians were going to carry him into the woods to hunt ; he had scarce-

ly told the piteous story, before his master came, to pull him away ; he threw his little arms around me, begging in the agony of grief, that I would keep him. The inexorable savage unclenched his hands, and forced him away ; the last words I heard, intermingled with his cries, were, Ma'am I shall never see you again. The keenness of my pangs almost obliged me to wish that I had never been a mother. Farewel, Sylvanus, said I, God will preserve you.

It was now the 15th of October.—Forty-five days had passed since my captivity, and no prospect but what was darkened with clouds of misfortune. The uneasiness occasioned by indolence, was in some measure relieved, by the privilege of making shirts for my brother. At night and morn I was allowed to milk the cows. The rest of the time I strolled gloomily about, looking sometimes into an unsociable wigwam, at others sauntering into the bushes, and walking on the banks of brooks. Once I went to a French house, three miles distant, to visit some friends of my brother's family, where I was entertained politely a week : at another time, I went with a party to fish, accompanied by a number of squaws. My weakness obliged me to rest often, which gave my companions a poor opinion of me ; but they shewed no other resentment, than calling me "no good squaw," which was the only reproach my sister ever gave, when I displeased her. All the French inhabitants I formed an acquaintance with, treated me with that civility which distinguishes the nation ; once in particular, being almost distracted with an aching tooth, I was carried to a French physician, across the river, for relief. They prevailed on the Indians, to let me visit them a day or two, during which time, their marked attention and generosity claims my warmest gratitude. At parting, they expressed their earnest wishes to have me visit them again.

St. Francis contained about thirty wigwams, which were thrown disorderly into a clump. There was a church, in which mass was held every night and morning, and every Sunday the hearers were summoned by a bell ; and attendance was pretty general. Ceremonies were performed by a French friar, who lived in the midst of them, for the salvation of their souls. He appeared to be in that place, what the legislative branch is in civil governments, and the grand sachem the executive. The inhabitants lived in perfect harmony, holding most of their

property in common. They were prone to indolence, when at home, and not remarkable for neatness. They were extremely modest, and apparently averse to airs of courtship. Necessity was the only thing that called them to action; this induced them to plant their corn, and to undergo the fatigues of hunting. Perhaps I am wrong to call necessity the only motive; revenge which prompts them to war, has great power. I had a numerous retinue of relations, whom I visited daily; but my brother's house, being one of the most decent in the village, I fared full as well at home. Among my connexions was a little brother Sabatis, who brought the cows for me, and took particular notice of my child. He was a sprightly little fellow, and often amused me with feats performed with his bow and arrow.

In the early part of November. Mr. Johnson wrote from Montreal, requesting me to prevail on the Indians to carry me to Montreal, for sale, as he had made provision for that purpose. I disclosed the matter, which was agreed to by my brother and sister, and on the seventh we set sail in a little bark canoe. While crossing Lake St. Peters, we came nigh landing on the shores of eternity. The waves were raised to an enormous height by the wind, and often broke over the canoe. My brother and sister were pale as ghosts, and we all expected immediate destruction; but the arm of salvation was extended for our relief, and we reached the shore. We were four days in this voyage, and received obliging civilities every night, at French settlements; on the eleventh, we arrived at Montreal, where I had the supreme satisfaction of meeting my husband, children, and friends. Here I had the happiness to find, that all my fellow prisoners had been purchased, by gentlemen of respectability, by whom they were treated with great humanity. Mr. Du Quesne bought my sister, my eldest daughter was owned by three affluent old maids, by the name of Jaiffon, and the other was owned by the mayor of the city.

Mr. Johnson had obtained the privilege of two months' absence on parole, for the purpose of going to New-England, to procure cash for the redemption of his family; he sat out on his journey the day after my arrival at Montreal. Mr. Du Quesne engaged to supply his family with necessaries, during his absence, and was to be compensated at his return. Directly after his departure, I found myself doomed to fresh trouble. The Indians brought

me here for the purpose of exchanging me for some Micanaw savages, a tribe with whom they were at war; but being disappointed in this, they were exorbitant in their demands, and refused to take less than a thousand livres for me and my child. Mr. Du Quesne fixed his offer at seven hundred, which was utterly refused by my savage masters. Their next step was to threaten to carry me back to St. Francis. After half a day's surly deliberation, they concluded to take the offered sum. I was received into Mr. Du Quesne's family. My joy at being delivered from savage captivity was unbounded. From this period, Indians and sufferings were no more to torture me, or my family, except the unfortunate Sylvanus. The fond idea of liberty, held forth its dazzling pleasures, and the ignorance of future calamities, precluded every cloud, that could obscure its effulgence. On Mr. Johnson's journey to New-England I rested all my hope, and felt full confidence in being relieved at his return.

In justice to the Indians, I ought to remark, that they never treated me with cruelty to a wanton degree; few people have survived a situation like mine, and few have fallen into the hands of savages disposed to more lenity and patience. Modesty has ever been a characteristic of every savage tribe; a truth which my whole family will join to corroborate, to the extent of their knowledge. As they are aptly called the children of nature, those who have profited by refinement and education, ought to abate part of the prejudice, which prompts them to look with an eye of censure on this untutored race. Can it be said of civilized conquerors, that they, in the main, are willing to share with their prisoners, the last ration of food, when famine stares them in the face? Do they ever adopt an enemy, and salute him by the tender name of brother? And I am justified in doubting, whether if I had fallen into the hands of French soldiery, so much assiduity would have been shewn, to preserve my life.

## CHAP. VI.

*Mr. Johnson's Tour to Boston, and Portsmouth, and the Catastrophe at his return. Arrival at the Prison in Quebec.*

THE reader will leave me and my family, under the care of our factor, a short time, and proceed with Mr. Johnson. On the 12th of November, he sat out for Alba-

ny, accompanied by two Indians for pilots, for whose fidelity the commander in chief was responsible.—They were to tarry at Albany till his return. In a short time I had a letter from Col. Lydius, informing me that he had safely arrived at Albany, and had gone to Boston. His first step was to apply to Governor Shirley, for money to redeem his family, and the English prisoners. Shirley laid his matter before the General Assembly, and they granted the sum of ten pounds, to defray his expenses. He got no further assistance in Massachusetts, and was advised to apply to the government of New-Hampshire. Gov. Wentworth laid the matter before the general Assembly of that state and the sum of 150*l* sterling, was granted for the purpose of redemption of prisoners. The committee of the General Court of New-Hampshire gave him the following directions.

*Portsmouth, N. H. Jan. 25, 1755.*

MR. JAMES JOHNSON—SIR,

Agreeable to your letter to the Secretary, of the 16th instant, you have enclosed a letter to Col. Cornelius Cuyler, Esq. in which you will observe we have given you credit, for letters on his acquaintance in Canada, to furnish you with credit, to the amount of 150 pounds sterling. We therefore advise you to proceed to Albany, and on your arrival there, deliver the said letter to Col. Cuyler, and take from him such credit as he shall give you, on some able person or persons in Canada, and when you are thus furnished, you will then proceed to Canada, and there negotiate, in the best and most frugal manner you can, the purchasing such, and so many captives, as you may hear of, that have been taken from any part of this province, taking care that the aforesaid sum, agreeable to the grant of the General Assembly here, be distributed to and for the purchasing all the said captives, that are to be come at, in the most equal and exact manner, that none may be left there for want of their quota of said money. The captives' names, and places from whence taken, that we have information of, you have herewith a list of, for your direction. You are to keep an exact account of the distribution of this money, in order to your future discharge.

If Col. Cuyler should not be living, or refuse you his good offices in this affair, you are then to apply to the Hon. —— Saunders, Esq. Mayor of the city of Albany,

or any other person that can give you credit at Canada, and leave with them our letter to Col. Cuyler, which shall oblige us to pay the said sum or sums, mentioned in the said letter, to such person, and in the same way and manner, as we have obliged ourselves to pay him.

We are your friends,

THEODORE ATKINSON,

S. WIBIRD,

MESHECH WEARE,

BENJ. SHERBURNE, jun.

}  
Com.

*A List of the Captives, taken from the Province of New-Hampshire, by the St. Francis Indians, in the summer of 1754.*

From Charlestown, on Connecticut River.

James Johnson, his wife, and four children.

Peter Labarre.

Ebenezer Farnsworth.

Miriam Willard.

From Merrimack River.

Nathaniel Meloon, his wife, and three children.

Robert Barber,

Samuel Scribner,

Enos Bishop.

In addition to this letter of credit, Gov. Wentworth gave him the following passport.

*Province of New-Hampshire, in New-England.*

By his Excellency BENNING WENTWORTH, Esq. Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over his Britannic Majesty's Province of New-Hampshire aforesaid, and Vice-Admiral of the same, and Surveyor General of all his Majesty's Woods in North-America :

WHEREAS the St. Francis and other Indians did, in the summer last past, captivate sundry of his Majesty's subjects, inhabitants of this Province, and have, as I have been informed, sold the same to the subjects of the French King in Canada, where they are now detained in servitude; and having had application made to me, by Mr. James Johnson, of Charlestown, within this Province, one of the said captives, who obtained leave to come to this country, in order to purchase his own, and other captives' liberty. For letters of safe passport, I do hereby require and command, all officers, civil and military, as well as all other persons, that they offer no lett or

hindrance to the said James Johnson, or his company, but contrarywise, that they afford him all necessary dispatch in said journey through this province.

And I do hereby also desire, that all his Majesty's subjects, of his several other governments, through which the said Johnson may have occasion to travel, may treat him with that civility that becometh.

I also hereby earnestly entreat the Governor-General, and all other officers, ministers and subjects of his most Christian Majesty, governing and inhabiting the country and territories of Canada aforesaid, that they would respectively be aiding and assisting to the said James Johnson, in the aforesaid negociation. Hereby engaging to return the same civility and kindness, to any of his most Christian Majesty's officers and subjects, when thereto requested, by any of his Governors or proper officers. In token of which, I have caused the public seal of the Province of New-Hampshire aforesaid, to be hereunto affixed, this 25th day of January, in the 28th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

BENNING WENTWORTH.

*By His Excellency's Command,*

THEODORE ATKINSON, Sec'y.

Anno Domini 1755.

With these credentials, Mr. Johnson proceeded with alacrity to Boston, procured Governor Shirley's passport, and set forward to Worcester, on his return back: while there, he was greatly astonished at receiving the following letter from Governor Shirley.

*Boston, February 15, 1755.*

MR. JOHNSON.

There have some things happened in our public affairs, since your going from Boston, with my letters to the Governor of Canada, and intelligence come of the motions of the French in Canada, for further invading his Majesty's territories on the frontiers of New-York and New-Hampshire, as make it unsafe for you, as well as for the public to proceed, at present, on your journey to Quebec, and therefore I expect that you do forthwith, upon receiving this letter, return back, and lay aside all thoughts of going forward on this journey, till you have my leave, or the leave of Governor Wentworth, to whom I shall write, and inform him of what I have undertook to

do in this matter, in which his Majesty's service is so much concerned.

Your friend and servant,

W. SHIRLEY.

MR. JAMES JOHNSON.

On the receipt of this letter, he returned with a heavy heart to Boston, and was positively ordered by Shirley, to stay till further orders. His situation now was really deplorable. His parole, which was only for two months, must be violated ; his credit in Canada lost : his family exposed to the malice of exasperated Frenchmen, and all his good prospects at an end. After using every exertion in Boston, for leave to recommence his journey, and spending the rest of the winter, and all the spring, he found his efforts were in vain. During this time, my situation grew daily distressing. Mr. Du Quesne made honorable provision for myself, sister and child, till the expiration of my husband's parole ; the two Indians were then sent to Albany, to pilot him back ; after waiting some time, and learning nothing about him, they returned. Previous to this I had been treated with great attention and civility ; dined frequently in the first families, received cards to attend them on parties of pleasure, and was introduced to a large and respectable acquaintance. As an unfortunate woman, I received those general tokens of generosity which flow from a humane people. Among the presents which I received was one of no small magnitude, from Captains Stowbrow and Vambram, two gentlemen who were delivered by Maj. Washington, as hostages, when he, with the Virginia troops, surrendered to the French and Indians. In compliance with their billet, I waited on them one morning, and at parting received a present of 148 livres. Mr. St. Auge, a French gentleman of fortune and distinction, beside frequent proofs of his goodness, gave me at one time 48 livres. In his family I formed an intimate acquaintance with a young English lady who was captured by the Indians in the Province of Maine, and sold to him : she was used with parental tenderness, and shared the privileges of his children ; she, with his daughter, frequently came in their morning carriage, to ride with my sister and me. Gratitude to my numerous benefactors, pleads loudly in favor of inserting all their names, and particularizing every act of generosity. If I omit it, it must not be imagined that I have forgotten their charity ; it has left an impres-

sion on my heart, that can only be erased with my existence.

I must not omit a circumstance which took place between the lady of the Mayor of the city and myself. She had purchased my daughter Polly of the Indians, with the apparent expectation of keeping her for life; she had put her out to nurse, and when I visited her, her cries to go with me were troublesome; of course I was forbid seeing her. This was too severe—I applied to the interpreter to conduct me to this woman, and he went with me to her house; she received me with the greatest haughtiness, and gave me to understand that the child was her's, and she would prevent my being further troubled with it. I replied to her in the feeling language of a mother, but it had no effect at that time. A day or two afterwards, the interpreter brought word from the woman that I had softened her heart, and might have my child. I received it with considerable good clothing, and the woman asked nothing for all her trouble.

While in Mr. Du Quesne's family, my little daughter was very unwell, and the superstitious people were convinced that she would either die, or be carried off by the Devil, unless baptized. I yielded to their wishes, and they prepared for the ceremony, with all the appendages annexed to their religion. Mr. Du Quesne was godfather, and the young English lady godmother; by Mrs. Du Quesne's particular request, she was christened Louise, after herself—to which I added the name of Captive.

The return of the Indians, without Mr. Johnson, boded no good to me. I observed with pain, the gradual change in my friends, from coldness to neglect, and from neglect to contempt. Mr. Du Quesne, who had the most delicate sense of honor, supposed that he had designedly broken his parole, and abused his confidence; he refused to grant me further assistance, or even to see my face. I now found myself friendless and alone; not a word had I heard from Mr. Johnson, not a word had I heard from my little son, with the Indians. Affliction lowered upon me, with all its horrors; in this dilemma, my sister and I agreed to take a small room, and support ourselves, till our little store of cash was expended, and then have recourse to our needles.

In the beginning of April, the Indians made a second tour to Albany, in quest of Mr. Johnson, and again returned without him. I wrote to Col. Lydius for informa-

tion, but he could tell nothing. Darkness increased ; but I summoned all my resolution, and indulged the fond hope of being soon relieved. We kept our little room till June, when I had the happiness to hear that my husband was without the city, waiting for permission to come in. He was conducted in by a file of men ; his presence banished care and trouble, and turned the tear of sorrow to the effusion of joy ; after the joy of meeting had subsided, he related his sad fate in New-England. He finally got permission from Gov. Wentworth to come privately, by the way of Albany, where he took his bills, drawn by Mr. Cuyler, on Mr. St. Luc Lucorne, and Mr. Rine Du Quesne. The face of affairs in Canada had materially changed ; during his absence a new Governor had been sent over, and various manœuvres in polities had taken place, which were very injurious to him. Had the old Governor tarried, his absence would probably have been excused. But Mons. Vaudrieul was ignorant of the conditions on which he went home, and could not admit apologies, for the breach of his parole. Our disappointment and mortification were severe, when we found our bills protested. This reduced us at once to a beggarly state. The evil was partially remedied by St. Luc Lucorne's lending us paper money, while we could send some Indians to Mr. Cuyler for silver. Mr. Johnson received orders to settle his affairs, with all possible dispatch.

Spirited preparations were now making for war. General Dieskau arrived from France with an army, and Montreal was a scene of busy confusion. We were completing our settlements, with our paper, expecting to have full permission to go home, when the Indians returned. But the measure of our misery was not yet full. In the beginning of July, Mr. Johnson was put into jail. Terrible to me was this unexpected stroke ; without money, credit or friends, I must now roam the streets, without a prospect of relief from the cloud of misfortune that hung over me. In a few days, the faithful Indians, who had been sent to Mr. Cuyler for the silver, returned, with 438 dollars, with an order on St. Luc Lucorne, for 700 additional livres ; but he took the whole into possession, and we never after received a penny from him.

Half distracted, and almost exhausted with despair and grief, I went to the Governor, to paint our distress and ask relief. I found him of easy access, and he heard my lamentable story with seeming emotion ; his only promise

was to take care of us, and at parting he gave me a crown, to buy milk for my babes. Ignorant of our destiny, my sister and I kept our little room, and were fortunate enough to get subsistence from day to day—Often going to the gloomy prison, to see my poor husband, whose misfortunes in Boston had brought him to this wretchedness.

Our own misfortunes had taught us how to feel for the sufferings of others, and large demands were now made on our sympathetic powers. Just as we were plunged into this new distress, a scout of savages brought a number of prisoners into Montreal, which were our old friends and acquaintance.\* Our meeting was a scene of sorrow and melancholy pleasure.

All were now flocking to the standard of war. The Indians came from all quarters, thirsting for English blood, and receiving instructions from the French. A number of tribes, with all their horrid weapons of war, paraded, one morning, before the General's house, and held the war dance, and filled the air with infernal yells, after which, in a formal manner, they took the hatchet against the English, and marched for the field of battle. Alas! my poor countrymen, thought I, how many of you are to derive misery from these monsters.

On the 22d of July, Mr. Johnson was taken from the jail, and with myself and our two youngest children, were ordered on board a vessel for Quebec. To leave our friends at Montreal, was a distressing affair; my sister's ransom had been paid, but she could not go with us. She went into the family of the Lieut. Governor where she supported herself with her needle. My eldest daughter was still with the three old maids, who treated her tenderly. Labarree and Farnsworth had paid the full price of their redemption, but were not allowed to go

---

\* Two children from Mr. H. Grout's family, and two children belonging to Mrs. How, the fair captive, celebrated in Col. Humphrey's life of Putnam. Their names were Polly and Submit Phips. Mrs. How was then a prisoner at St. John's with six other children, and one Garfield. They were all taken at Hinsdale.—Mrs. How's daughters were purchased by Mons. Vaudreuil, the Governor, and had every attention paid their education. After a year's residence in Montreal, they were sent to the grand nunnery in Quebec, where my sister and I made them a visit; they were beautiful girls, cheerful and well taught. We here found two aged English ladies, who had been taken in former wars. One by the name of Wheelright who had a brother in Boston, on whom she requested me to call, if ever I went to that place; I complied with her request afterwards, and received many civilities from her brother.

home. Not a word had we heard yet from poor Sylvanus. We parted in tears, ignorant of our destination, but little thinking that we were to embark for a place of wretchedness and woe. After two days good sailing, we arrived at Quebec, and were all conducted directly to jail.

### CHAP. VII.

*Six months residence in the Criminal Jail, and removal to the Civil Prison.*

WE now, to our indescribable pain, found the fallacy of Mr. Governor's promises, for our welfare. This jail was a place too shocking for description. In one corner sat a poor being, half dead with the small pox ; in another were some lousy blankets and straw ; in the centre stood a few dirty dishes, and the whole presented a scene miserable to view. The terrors of starvation, and the fear of suffocating in filth, were overpowered by the more alarming evil of the small pox, which none of us had had. But there was no retreat, resignation was our only resource ; the first fortnight we waited anxiously for the attack of the disease, in which time we were supported by a small piece of meat a day, which was stewed with some rusty crusts of bread, and brought to us in a pail that swine would run from. The straw and lousy blankets were our only lodging, and the rest of our furniture consisted of some wooden blocks for seats. On the fifteenth day I was taken with the small pox, and removed to the hospital ; leaving my husband and two children in the horrid prison. In two days Mr. Johnson put my youngest child, Captive, out to nurse. The woman kept the child but a few days before she returned it, owing to a mistrust that she should not get her pay. But should it remain in prison, certain death must be its portion. Her father was reduced to the sad necessity of requesting her to carry it to the Lord Intendant, and tell him that he must either allow her a compensation for keeping it, or it must be left at his door. The good woman dressed it decently, and obeyed her orders. Mr. Intendant smiled at her story, and took the child in his arms, saying, it was a pretty little English devil, it was a pity it should die ; he ordered his clerk to draw an order for its allowance, and she took good care of it till the last of October, except a few days while it had the small pox.

A few days after I left the prison, Mr. Johnson and my

other daughter were taken with symptoms and came to the hospital to me. It is a singular instance of Divine Interposition, that we all recovered from this malignant disease. We were remanded to prison, but were not compelled to our former rigid confinement. Mr. Johnson was allowed, at certain times, to go about the city, in quest of provisions. But on the 20th of October, St. Luc Lucorne arrived from Montreal, with the news of Dieskau's defeat; he had ever since my husband's misfortune, about his parole, been his persecuting enemy. By his instigation we were all put directly into close prison.

The ravages of the small pox reduced us to the last extremity, and the fetid prison, without fire or food, added bitterness to our distress. Mr. Johnson preferred a petition to the Lord Intendant, stating our melancholy situation. I had the liberty of presenting it myself, and by the assistance of Mr. Perthieur, the interpreter, in whom we ever found a compassionate friend, we got some small relief.—About the first of November, I was taken violently ill of a fever, and was carried to the hospital, with my daughter Captive. After a month's residence there, with tolerable good attendance, I recovered from my illness, and went back to my husband. While at the hospital, I found an opportunity to convey the unwelcome tidings of our deporable situation to my sister, at Montreal, charging her to give my best love to my daughter Susanna, and to inform our fellow prisoners, Labarre and Farnsworth, that our good wishes awaited them. Not a word had we yet heard from poor Sylvanus.

Winter now began to approach, and the severe frosts of Canada operated keenly upon our feelings. Our prison was a horrid defence from the blasts of December; with two chairs and a heap of straw, and two lousy blankets, we may well be supposed to live uncomfortably: but in addition to this, we had but one poor fire a day, and the iron grates gave free access to the chills of the inclement sky. A quart bason was the only thing allowed us to cook our small piece of meat and dirty crusts in, and it must serve at the same time for table furniture. In this sad plight—a prisoner—in jail—winter approaching—conceive, reader, for I cannot speak, our distress.

Our former benevolent friends, Captains Stowbrow and Vambram, had the peculiar misfortune, to be cast into a prison opposite to us. Suspicion of having corres-

ponded with their countrymen, was the crime with which they were charged. Their misfortune did not preclude the exertion of generosity ; they frequently sent us, by the waiting maid, bottles of wine, and articles of provision. But the malice of Frenchmen had now arrived to such a pitch, against all our country, that we must be deprived of these comforts. These good men were forbidden their offices of kindness, and our intercourse was entirely prohibited. We however found means, by a stratagem, to effect in some measure, what could not be done by open dealing. When the servants were carrying in our daily supplies, we slipped into the entry, and deposited our letters in an ash box, which were taken by our friends, they leaving one at the same time for us ; this served in some measure, to amuse a dull hour—sometimes we diverted ourselves by the use of Spanish cards ; as Mr. Johnson was ignorant of the game, I derived no inconsiderable pleasure from instructing him. But the vigilance of our keepers increased, and our paper and ink were withheld.—We had now been prisoners seventeen months, and our prospects were changing from bad to worse ; five months had elapsed since our confinement in this horrid receptacle, except the time we lingered in the hospital. Our jailer was a true descendant from Pharaoh ; but, urged by impatience and despair, I softened him so much as to get him to ask Mr. Perthieur to call on us. When the good man came, we described our situation in all the moving terms which our feelings inspired, which in addition to what he saw, convinced him of the reality of our distress. He proposed asking an influential friend of his to call on us, who, perhaps would devise some mode for our relief. The next day the gentleman came to see us ; he was one of those good souls who ever feel for others woes. He was highly affronted with his countrymen for reducing us to such distress, and declared that the Lord Intendant himself should call on us, and see the extremities to which he had reduced us ; he sent from his own house, that night, a kettle, some candles, and each of us a change of linen.

The next day, January 8th, 1756, Mr. Intendant came to see us ; he exculpated himself by saying that we were put there by the special order of Mons. Vaudrieul, the Governor in chief, and that he had no authority to release us. But he would convey a letter from Mr. John-

son to Monsieur, which might have the desired effect. The letter was accordingly written, stating our troubles, and beseeching relief; likewise praying that our son might be got from the Indians and sent to us, with our daughter and sister from Montreal.—The Governor returned the following obliging letter.

*Translation.*

I have received, Sir, your letter, and am much concerned for the situation you are in. I write to Mr. Longieul, to put you and your wife in the civil jail. Mr. L. Intendant will be so good as to take some notice of the things you stand in need of, and to help you. As to your boy, who is in the hands of the Indians, I will do all that is in my power to get him, but I do not hope to have a good success in it; your child in town, and your sister-in-law are well. If it is some opportunity of doing you some pleasure, I will make use of it, unless some reason might happen that hinder and stop the effects of my good will. If you had not before given some cause of being suspected, you should be at liberty. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

VAUDRIEUL.

From the receipt of this letter we dated our escape from direful bondage. Mr. Intendant ordered us directly to the new jail, called the civil prison, where our accommodations were infinitely better. We had a decent bed, candles, fuel, and all the conveniences belonging to prisoners of war. Mr. Johnson was allowed fifteen pence per day, on account of a Lieutenant's commission which he held under George the second, and I was permitted to go once a week into the city to purchase necessaries; and a washerwoman was provided for my use. We were not confined to the narrow limits of a single room, but were restrained only by the bounds of the jail yard. Our situation formed such a contrast with what we endured in the gloomy criminal jail, that we imagined ourselves the favorites of fortune, and in high life.

CHAP. VIII.

*Residence in the civil jail, and occurrences till the twentieth of July, 1757.*

To be indolent from necessity, has ever been deemed a formidable evil. No better witnesses than ourselves can testify the truth of the remark, although our lodgings were now such as we envied a month before; yet to

be compelled to continual idleness, was grievous to be borne. We derived some amusement from the cultivation of a small garden, within the jail yard; but a continued sameness of friends and action, rendered our time extremely wearisome.

About a month after our arrival at this new abode, one Captain Milton, with his crew, who, with their vessel, were taken at sea, were brought prisoners of war to the same place. Milton was lodged in our apartment; he had all the rude boisterous airs of a seamen, without the least trait of a gentleman, which rendered him a very troublesome companion. His impudence was consummate, but that was not the greatest evil; while some new recruits were parading before the prison, one day, Milton addressed them in very improper language from our window, which was noticed directly by the city authority, who supposing it to be Mr. Johnson, ordered him into the dungeon. Deeply affected by this new trouble, I again called on my friend Mr. Perthieur, who, after having ascertained the facts, got him released. Mr. Milton was then put into other quarters.

A new jailer, who had an agreeable lady for his wife, now made our situation still more happy. My little daughters played with hers, and learned the French language. But my children were some trouble.—The eldest, Polly, could slip out into the street under the gate, and often came nigh being lost: I applied to the sentinel, and he kept her within proper bounds.

Capt. M'Neil and his brother from Boston, were brought to us as prisoners; they informed us of the state of polities in our own country, and told us some interesting news about some of our friends at home.

In the morning of the 13th of August, our jailer, with moon-eyes, came to congratulate us on the taking of Oswego by the French. We entered little into his spirit of joy, preferring much to hear good news from the other side. We were soon visited by some of the prisoners, who had surrendered. Col. Schuyler was in the number, who, with the gentlemen in his suit, made us a generous present.

The remainder of the summer and fall, of 1756, passed off without any sensible variation. We frequently heard from Montreal; my sister was very well situated, in the family of the Lieut. Governor, and my eldest daughter was caressed by her three mothers. Could I

have heard from my son, half my trouble would have ended.

In December I was delivered of a son, which lived but a few hours, and was buried under the Cathedral Church.

In the winter I received a letter from my sister, containing the sad tidings of my father's death, who was killed by the Indians on his own farm, the preceding June, at the age of 53. Savage vengeance fell heavily upon our family; I had a brother wounded at the same time, who ran to the fort with the spear sticking in his thigh. Too much grief reduced me to a weak condition. I was taken sick, and carried to the hospital, where, after a month's lingering illness, I found myself able to return.

The commencement of the year 1757 passed off without a prospect of liberty. Part of our fellow prisoners were sent to France, but we made no voyage out of the jail yard. About the first of May, we petitioned Mons. Vaudriel to permit our sister to come to us. Our prayer was granted, and in May we had the pleasure of seeing her, after an absence of two years. She had supported herself by her needle, in the family of the Lieut. Governor, where she was treated extremely well, and received a present of four crowns, at parting.

Impatient of confinement, we now made another attempt to gain our liberty. Mr. Perthieur conducted us to the house of the Lord Intendant, to whom we petitioned in pressing terms; stating, that we had now been prisoners almost three years, and had suffered every thing but death; and that would be our speedy portion, unless we had relief. His lordship listened with seeming pity, and promised to lay our case before the head man at Montreal, and give us an answer, in seven days; at the expiration of which time, we had a permit to leave the prison. It is not easy to describe the effect of such news; those only, who have felt the horrors of confinement, can figure to themselves the happiness we enjoyed, when breathing, once more, the air of liberty. We took lodgings in town, where we tarried till the first of June; when a cartel ship arrived to carry prisoners to England for an exchange. Mr. Johnson wrote an urgent letter to Mons. Vaudrieul, praying that his family might be included with those who were to take passage. Monsieur wrote a very encouraging letter back, promising that he and his family should sail, and that his daughter, Susanna, should be sent to him—he concluded by congratula-

ting him on his good prospects, and ordering the Governor of Quebec to afford us his assistance. This letter was dated June the 27th.

This tide of good fortune almost wiped away the remembrance of three years adversity. We began our preparations for embarkation with alacrity. Mr. Johnson wrote St. Luc Lucorne, for the seven hundred livres, due on Mr. Cuyler's order, but his request was, and still is, unsatisfied. This was a period big with every thing propitious and happy. The idea of leaving a country where I had suffered the keenest distress, during two months and a half with the savages—been bowed down by every mortification and insult, which could arise from the misfortunes of my husband, in New-England; and where I had spent two years in sickness and despair, in a prison too shocking to mention, contributed to fill the moment with all the happiness, which the benevolent reader will conceive my due, after sufferings so intense; to consummate the whole my daughter was to be returned to my arms, who had been absent more than two years. There was a good prospect of our son's being released from the Indians; the whole formed such a lucky combination of fortunate events, that the danger of twice crossing the ocean to gain our native shore, vanished in a moment. My family were all in the same joyful mood, and hailed the happy day when we should sail for England.

But little did we think that this sunshine of prosperity was so soon to be darkened by the heaviest clouds of misfortune. Three days before the appointed hour for sailing, the ship came down from Montreal, without my daughter; in a few moments, I met Mr. Perthieur, who told me that counter orders had come, and Mr. Johnson must be retained a prisoner; only my two little daughters, sister and myself could go. This was calamity indeed; to attempt such a long, wearisome voyage, without money and without acquaintance, and to leave a husband and two children in the hands of enemies, was too abhorrent for reflection. But it was an affair of importance, and required weighty consideration; accordingly the next day a solemn council of all the prisoners in the city was held at the coffee-house.—Col. Schuyler was president, and after numerous arguments for and against were heard, it was voted, by a large majority, that I should go.—I, with hesitation, gave my consent. Some, perhaps, will

censure the measure as rash, and others may applaud my courage; but I had so long been accustomed to danger and distress, in the most menacing forms they could assume, that I was now almost insensible to their threats; and this act was not a little biassed by desperation. Life could no longer retain its value, if lingered out in the inimical regions of Canada. In Europe I should, at least, find friends, if not acquaintance; and among the numerous vessels bound to America I might chance to get a passage. But then, to leave a tender husband, who had so long, at the hazard of his life, preserved my own; to part, perhaps forever, from two children, put all my resolution to the test, and shook my boasted firmness.

Col. Schuyler, whom we ever found to be our benevolent friend, promised to use his influence for Mr. Johnson's release, and for the redemption of our children.

On the 20th of July, we went on board the vessel, accompanied by Mr. Johnson, who went with us to take leave. We were introduced to the Captain, who was a gentleman, and a person of great civility; he shewed us the best cabin, which was to be the place of our residence, and after promising my husband that the voyage should be made as agreeable to me as possible, he gave orders for weighing anchor. The time was now come that we must part—Mr. Johnson took me by the hand—our tears imposed silence—I saw him step into the barge; but my two little children, sister and myself were bound for Europe.

We fell down the river St. Lawrence but a small distance that night. The next morning, the Captain, with a cheerful countenance, came to our cabin, and invited us to rise and take our leave of Quebec; none but myself complied, and I gazed, as long as sight would permit, at the place where I had left my dearest friend.

While in the custody of the Canadians, a number of circumstances occurred, with which my memory is not strongly impressed: but a dream which I had while in the civil jail, will never be forgotten. Methought that I had two rings on one finger, the one a plain and the other a diamond mourning ring: the plain ring broke and fell from my finger, while the other remained. My family was now broke, and I left to mourn.

## CHAP. IX.

*Voyage to Plymouth.—Occurrences.—Sailing from Plymouth to Portsmouth ; from thence by the way of Cork to New-York.*

ALL my fears and affliction did not prevent my feeling some little joy at being released from the jurisdiction of Frenchmen. I could pardon the Indians, for their vindictive spirit, because they had no claim to the benefits of civilization. But the French, who give lessons of politeness to the rest of the world, can derive no advantage from the plea of ignorance. The blind superstition which is inculcated by their monks and friars, doubtless stifles, in some measure, the exertion of pity towards their enemies ; and the common herd, which includes almost seven eighths of their number, have no advantages from education. To these sources I attribute most of my sufferings. But I found some benevolent friends, whose generosity I shall ever recollect with the warmest gratitude.

The commencement of the voyage had every favorable presage ; the weather was fine, the sailors cheerful, and the ship in good trim. My accommodations in the Captain's family were very commodious ; a boy was allowed me, for my particular use. We sailed with excellent fortune till the 19th of August, when we hove in sight of old Plymouth, and at 4 o'clock in the afternoon dropped anchor.

The next day all but myself and family were taken from the vessel ; we felt great anxiety at being left, and began to fear that fortune was not willing to smile on us, even on these shores ; we waited in despair thirty or forty hours, and found no relief. The captain observing our despondency, began his airs of gaiety to cheer us ; he assured us that we should not suffer—that if the English would not receive us, he would take us to France and make us happy. But at last an officer came on board, to see if the vessel was prepared for the reception of French prisoners. We related to him our situation ; he conducted us on shore, and applied to the Admiral for directions—who ordered us lodgings and the King's allowance of two shillings sterling per day, for our support. Fortunately we were lodged in a house where resided Captain John Tufton Mason, whose name will be familiar to the inhabitants of New-Hampshire, on account of

his patent. He very kindly interested himself in our favor, and wrote to Messrs. Thomlinson and Apthorp, agents at London for the Province of New-Hampshire, soliciting their assistance in my behalf. We tarried at Plymouth but a fortnight, during which time I received much attention, and had to gratify many inquisitive friends with the history of my sufferings.

Capt. Mason procured me a passage to Portsmouth, in the Rainbow man of war, from whence I was to take passage in a packet for America. Just as I stepped on board the Rainbow, a good lady, with her son, came to make me a visit; her curiosity to see a person of my description was not abated by my being on my passage; she said she could not sleep till she had seen the person who had suffered such hard fortune. After she had asked all the questions that time would allow of, she gave me a guinea, and a half guinea to my sister, and a muslin handkerchief to each of our little girls. On our arrival at Portsmouth, the packet had sailed; the Captain of the Rainbow, not finding it convenient to keep us with him, introduced us on board the Royal Ann.

Wherever we lived, we found the best friends and the politest treatment.—It will be thought singular, that a defenceless woman should suffer so many changes, without meeting with some insults, and many incivilities. But during my long residence on board the various vessels, I received the most delicate attention from my companions. The officers were assiduous in making my situation agreeable, and readily proffered their services.

While on board the Royal Ann, I received the following letters; the reader will excuse the recitation; it would be ingratitude not to record such conspicuous acts of benevolence.

*Plymouth, Sept. 13, 1757.*

MADAM,

Late last postnight I received an answer from Mr. Apthorp, who is partner with Mr. Thomlinson, the agent for New-Hampshire, with a letter enclosed to you, which gave you liberty to draw on him for fifteen guineas. As Madam Hornech was just closing her letter to you, I gave it her, to enclose for you; I now write again to London on your behalf. You must immediately write to Mr. Apthorp, what you intend to do, and what further you would have him and our friends at London to do for you.

I hope you have received the benefaction of the charitable ladies in this town. All friends here commiserate your misfortunes, and wish you well, together with your sister and children.

Your friend and countryman to serve,

JOHN T. MASON.

MRS. JOHNSON,

*London, Sept. 7, 1757.*

MADAM,

I received a letter from Capt. Mason dated the 30th of last month, giving an account of your unfortunate situation, and yesterday Mr. Thomlinson, who is ill in the country, sent me your letter, together with Capt. Mason's to him, with the papers relative to you. In consequence of which, I this day applied to a number of gentlemen in your behalf, who very readily gave their assistance; but as I am a stranger to the steps you intend to pursue, I can only give you liberty at present, to draw on me for ten or fifteen guineas, for which sum your bill shall be paid, and when you furnish me with information I shall very cheerfully give any furtherance in my power, to your relief, when I shall also send you a list of your benefactors.

I am, Madam,

Your most humble servant,

JOHN APTHORP.

Mrs. SUSANNA JOHNSON.

#### LETTER FROM H. GROVE.

I have now the pleasure to let dear Mrs. Johnson know the goodness of Mrs. Hornech; she has collected seven pounds for you, and sent it to Mrs. Brett, who lives in the yard, at Portsmouth, to beg her favors to you, in any thing she can do to help or assist you. She is a good lady; do go to her, and let her know your distress. Capt. Mason has got a letter this post, but he is not at home; cannot tell you further. You will excuse this scrawl, likewise my not enlarging—as Mr. Hornech waits to send it away. Only believe me, madam, you have my earnest prayers to God, to help and assist you. My mama's compliments with mine, and begs to wait on you, and believe me, dear Mrs. Johnson, yours in all events to serve you.

HANNAH GROVE.

*Sunday Eve, 10 o'clock.*

I received the donation, and Mr. Apthorp sent me the fifteen guineas. I sincerely lament that he omitted sending me the names of my benefactors.

The Captain of the Royal Ann, supposing my situation with him might not be so convenient, applied to the mayor, for a permit for me to take up lodgings in the city, which was granted. I took new lodgings, where I tarried three or four days, when orders came for me to be on board the Orange man of war in three hours, which was to sail for America. We made all possible dispatch, but when we got to the shore, we were astonished to find the ship too far under way to be overtaken. No time was to be lost. I applied to a waterman, to carry us to a merchantman, who was weighing anchor at a distance, to go in the same fleet. He hesitated long enough to pronounce a chapter of oaths, and rowed us off. When we came to the vessel, I petitioned the Captain to take us on board, till he overtook the Orange. He directly flew into a violent passion, and offered greater insults than I had ever received during my whole voyage; he swore we were women of bad fame, who wished to follow the army, and that he would have nothing to do with us. I begged him to calm his rage, and we would convince him of his error. But fortunately, the victualler of the fleet happened to be in the ship, who at this moment stepped forward with his roll of names, and told the outrageous Captain that he would soon convince him, whether we deserved notice, by searching his list. He soon found our names, and the Captain began to beg pardon. He took us on board, and apologized for his rudeness. We sailed with a fair wind for Cork, where the fleet took provision. We tarried a fortnight in this place, during which time the Captain of the Orange came on board to see me, and to offer me a birth in his vessel; but that being a battle ship, it was thought best for me to stay where I then was. After weighing anchor at Cork, we had a passage of seven weeks, remarkably pleasant, to New-York. On the tenth of December, we dropped anchor at Sandy Hook; on the eleventh, I had the supreme felicity to find myself on shore in my native country after an absence of three years, three months, and eleven days.

## CHAP. X.

*The History ends.*

I might descant for many a page on the felicity I felt on being once more in my own country ; but others can guess my feelings better than I can tell them. The Mayor of New-York ordered lodgings for us ; here I had the pleasure of meeting my friend Col. Schuyler, who gave me much information about affairs in Canada ; he told me that my husband had been released, and taken passage in a cartel ship for Halifax, and that he had redeemed my son from the Indians, for the sum of five hundred livres.

My fellow prisoner, Labarree, had made his escape from the French, and had been in New-York a few days before, on his way home.

We tarried in New-York ten days—then took water passage for New-Haven, where I had the good fortune to find a number of officers who had been stationed at Charlestown the preceding summer, who gratified my curiosity with intelligence respecting my relations and friends in that place. Some of these gentlemen, among whom was Col. Whiting, kindly undertook to assist us on our journey home, by the way of Springfield. At Hartford we found some gentlemen who were bound for Charlestown ; they solicited my sister\* to go in company with them, to which she assented.

When within a half a dozen miles of Springfield, Mr. Ely, a benevolent friend of Mr. Johnson's, sent his two sons, with a sleigh to convey me to his house, where I proposed staying till some of my friends could hear of my arrival. Fortunately, Mr. Johnson about the same time arrived at Boston, but misfortune had not yet filled the measure of his calamity. He had no sooner landed, than he was put under guard, on suspicion of not performing his duty in the redemption of the Canada prisoners, which suspicion was occasioned by his remissness in producing his vouchers. But the following certificate procured his liberty.

This is to certify, whom it may concern, that the bearer, Lieutenant James Johnson, inhabitant in the town of Charlestown, in the Province of New-Hampshire, in

---

\*Miss Miriam Willard was afterwards married to the Rev. Mr. Whitney, of Shirley, Massachusetts.

New-England ; who, together with his family, were taken by the Indians on the 30th of August 1754, has ever since continued a steady and faithful subject to his Majesty King George, and has used his utmost endeavors to redeem his own family, and all others belonging to the Province aforesaid, that were in the hands of the French and Indians, which he cannot yet accomplish ; and that both himself and family have undergone innumerable hardships and affliction since they have been prisoners in Canada.

In testimony of which, we the subscribers, officers in his Britannic Majesty's service, and now prisoners of war at Quebec, have thought it necessary to grant him this certificate, and do recommend him as an object worthy the aid and compassion of every honest Englishman.

PETER SCHUYLER,  
ANDREW WATKINS,  
WILLIAM MARTIN,  
WILLIAM PADGETT.

Signed,

Quebec, Sept. 16, 1757.

To compensate for this misfortune, Gov. Pownal recommended a grant, which the General Court complied with, and gave him one hundred dollars from the treasury, and he was recorded a faithful subject of King George.

After his dismission from the guards in Boston, he proceeded directly for Charlestown. When within fifteen miles of Springfield, he was met by a gentleman who had just before seen me, who gave him the best news he could have heard ; although it was then late at night, he lost not a moment. At two o'clock in the morning of the first of January 1758, I again embraced my dearest friend—happy new year ! With pleasure would I describe my emotions of joy, could language paint them sufficiently forcible ; but the feeble pen shrinks from the task.

Charlestown was still a frontier town, and suffered from savage depredations, which rendered it an improper residence for me ; consequently I went to Lancaster.

Mr. Johnson, in a few days, sat out for New-York, to adjust his Canada accounts. But on his journey he was persuaded by Gov. Pownal to take a Captain's commission, and join the forces bound for Ticonderoga : where he was killed on the 8th of July fol-

lowing in the battle that proved fatal to Lord How, while fighting for his country. Humanity will weep with me. The cup of sorrow was now replete with bitter drops. All my former miseries were lost in the affliction of a widow.

In October, 1753, I was informed that my son Sylvanus was at Northampton, sick of a scald. I hastened to the place, and found him in a deplorable situation ; he was brought there by Major Putnam, afterwards Gen. Putnam, with Mrs. How and her family, who had returned from captivity. The town of Northampton had taken charge of him—his situation was miserable ; when I found him, he had no recollection of me, but after some conversation, he had some confused ideas of me, but had no remembrance of his father. It was four years since I had seen him, he was then eleven years old ; during his absence he had entirely forgotten the English language, spoke a little broken French, but was perfect in Indian : he had been with the savages three years, and one year with the French ; but his habits were somewhat Indian : he had been with them in their hunting excursions, and suffered numerous hardships—he could brandish a tomahawk or bend the bow, but these habits wore off by degrees. I carried him from that place to Lancaster, where he lived a few years with Col. Aaron Willard.

I lived in Lancaster till October 1759, when I returned to old Charlestown.—The sight of my former residence afforded a strange mixture of joy and grief, while the desolations of war, and the loss of a number of dear and valuable friends, combined to give the place an air of melancholy. Soon after my arrival, Major Rogers returned from an expedition against the village of St. Francis, which he had destroyed, and killed most of the inhabitants. He brought with him a young Indian prisoner, who stopped at my house : the moment he saw me he cried, my God, my God, here is my sister ; it was my little brother Sabatis, who formerly used to bring the cows for me, when I lived at my Indian master's. He was transported to see me, and declared that he was still my brother, and I must be his sister. Poor fellow ! The fortune of war had left him without a single relation, but with his country's enemies, he could find one who too sensibly felt his miseries ; I felt the purest pleasure in administering to his comfort.

I was extremely fortunate in receiving by one of Major Rogers' men, a bundle of Mr. Johnson's papers,

which he found in pillaging St. Francis. The Indians took them when we were captivated, and they had lain at St. Francis five years.

Sabatis went from Charlestown to Crown Point with Major Rogers. When he got to Otter Creek, he met my son Sylvanus, who was in the army with Col. Willard; he recognized him, and clasping him in his arms, "My God," says he "the fortune of war!"—I shall ever remember this young Indian with affection; he had a high sense of honor and good behaviour, he was affable, good natured and polite.

My daughter Susanna was still in Canada—but as I had the fullest assurances that every attention was paid to her education and welfare by her three mothers, I felt less anxiety than I otherwise might have done.

Every one will imagine that I have paid affliction her utmost demand: the pains of imprisonment, the separation from my children, the keen sorrow occasioned by the death of a butchered father, and the severe grief arising from my husband's death, will amount to a sum, perhaps, unequalled. But still my family must be doomed to further and severe persecutions from the savages. In the commencement of the summer of 1760, my brother in law, Mr. Joseph Willard, son of the Rev. Mr. Willard of Rutland, who was killed by the Indians in Lowell's war, with his wife and five children, who lived but two miles distant from me, were taken by a party of Indians. They were carried much the same rout that I was to Montreal. Their journey of fourteen days through the wilderness, was a series of miseries, unknown to any but those who have suffered Indian captivity: they lost two children, whose deaths were owing to savage barbarity. The history of their captivity would almost equal my own, but the reader's commiseration and pity must now be exhausted. No more of anguish, no more of sufferings.

They arrived at Montreal a few days before the French surrendered it to the English; and after four months' absence, returned home, and brought my daughter Susanna to my arms; while I rejoiced at again meeting my child, whom I had not seen for above five years, I felt extremely grateful to the Mrs. Jaissons, for the affectionate attention they had bestowed on her. As they had received her as their child, they had made their affluent fortune subservient to her best interest. To give her the accomplishments of a polite education had been

their principal care: she had contracted an ardent love for them, which never will be obliterated.—Their parting was an affecting scene of tears. They never forgot her during their lives; she has eight letters from them, which are proofs of the warmest friendship. My daughter did not know me at her return, and spoke nothing but French; my son spoke Indian, so that my family was a mixture of nations.

Mr. Farnsworth, my only fellow prisoner whose return I have not mentioned, came home a little before.

Thus, by the goodness of Providence, we all returned in the course of six painful years to the place from whence we were taken. The long period of our captivity, and the severity of our sufferings, will be called uncommon and unprecedented. But we even found some friends to pity, among our most persecuting enemies; and from the various shapes in which mankind appeared, we learned many valuable lessons. Whether in the wilds of Canada, the horrid jails of Quebec, or in our voyage to Europe, daily occurrences happened to convince us that the passions of men are as various as their complexions. And although my sufferings were often increased by the selfishness of this world's spirit, yet the numerous testimonies of generosity I received, bids me suppress the charge of neglect, or want of benevolence. That I have been an unfortunate woman all will grant;—yet my misfortunes, while they enriched my experience and taught me the value of patience, have increased my gratitude to the Author of all blessings, whose goodness and mercy have preserved my life to the present time.

During the time of my widowhood, misfortune and disappointment were my intimate companions; when New-England was ruled by a few men who were the creatures of a king, the pleasures of dissipation were preferred to the more severe attention to business, and the small voice of a woman was seldom heard.—Hence in the settlement of my husband's estate, the delay and perplexity was distressing. I made three journeys to Portsmouth, fourteen to Boston, and three to Springfield, to effect the settlement. Whether my captivity had taught me to be ungrateful, or whether imagination formed a catalogue of evils, I will not pretend to say; but from the year 1754 to the present day, greater misfortunes have apparently fallen to my share than to mankind in general, and the meteor happiness has eluded my grasp. The

life of a widow is peculiarly afflictive,—but my numerous and long journeys over roads imminently bad, and incidents that seemed to baffle all my plans and foresight, render mine more unfortunate than common.

But I found many attentive friends, whose assistance and kindness will always claim my gratitude. Colonel White of Leominster, with whom I had lived from the time I was eight years old until I was married, was extremely affectionate and kind—in his house I found a welcome home. Mr. Samuel Ely of Springfield, who was the friend of my husband, rendered me numerous kindnesses. Colonel Murray of Rutland, and Colonel Chandler of Worcester, were very friendly and kind. Mr. Clarke, deputy secretary, Gov. Pownall, and Gov. Wentworth, exerted their influence for me in attempting to procure a grant from the General Assembly.

In one of my journeys to Portsmouth, I conversed with Capt. Adams, who was in Europe at the time I was—he informed me that while there Mr. Apthorp gave him fourteen pounds sterling, for the purpose of conveying me and my family to America; my sailing with the convoy prevented my receiving this kindness.

During the four years of my widowhood I was in quite an unsettled situation; sometimes receiving my children, who were returning from captivity, and at others settling the estate of my deceased husband. In October, 1759, I moved to Charlestown and took possession of my patrimony, consisting of a house which Col. Whiting had generously assisted my mother in building; in copartnership with my brother Moses Willard, I kept a small store, which was of service in supporting my family, and settling my husband's estate.—I have received, by petitioning, from the General Assembly of New-Hampshire, forty two pounds, to indemnify myself and family for losses sustained by our country's enemies. This was of eminent service to me. Mr. Johnson left with Mr. Charles Apthorp, of Boston, the sum which my son's redemption cost, for Col. Schuyler, who had paid the same. But the General Assembly of Massachusetts afterwards paid Col. Schuyler his demand for redeeming my son.

By Mr. Johnson I had seven children; two sons and a daughter died in infancy. Sylvanus, with whom the reader is acquainted, now lives in Charlestown. Susanna married Capt. Samuel Wetherbee, and has been the mother of fifteen children, among which were five at two

births. Polly married Col. Timothy Bedel, of Haverhill—died in August 1789. Captive married Col. George Kimball.—In the year 1762 I married Mr. John Hastings, my present husband; he was one of the first settlers in Charlestown; I recollect to have seen him when I visited the place in 1744—he suffered much by the Indians, and assisted in defending the town during the wars. By him I have had seven children; one daughter and four sons died in their infancy. Theodocia is married to Mr. Stephen Hasham; Randilla died at the age of twenty-two, she lived from her infancy with Mr. Samuel Taylor of Rockingham, by whom she was treated with great affection. I have had thirty nine grand-children, and four great-grand-children.

I am now in the winter of life, and feel sensibly the effects of old age. I live on the same spot where the Indians took us from in 1754; but the face of nature has so changed, that old savage fears are all banished. My vacant hours I often employ in reflecting on the various scenes that have marked the different stages of my life. When viewing the present rising generation, in the bloom of health, and enjoying those gay pleasures which shed their exhilarating influence so plentifully in the morn of life, I look back to my early days, when I too was happy, and basked in the sunshine of good fortune. Little do they think, that the meridian of their lives can possibly be rendered miserable by captivity or a prison; as little too did I think that my gilded prospects could be obscured; but it was the happy delusion of youth; and I fervently wish there was no deception. But that Being, who “sits upon the circle of the earth, and views the inhabitants as grasshoppers,” allots our fortunes.

Although I have drank so largely from the cup of sorrow, yet my present happiness is a small compensation. Twice has my country been ravaged by war, since my remembrance; I have detailed the share I bore in the first; in the last, although the place in which I live was not a field of bloody battle, yet its vicinity to Ticonderoga, and the savages that ravaged the Coos country rendered it perilous and distressing. But now no one can set a higher value on the smiles of peace, than myself. The savages are driven beyond the lakes, and our country has no enemies. The gloomy wilderness, that forty years ago secreted the Indian and the beast of prey, has vanished away; and the thrifty farm smiles in its stead; the Sundays, that were then employed in guarding a fort, are

now quietly devoted to worship ; the tomahawk and scalping knife have given place to the sickle and plough-share ; and prosperous husbandry now thrives, where the terrors of death once chilled us with fear.

My numerous progeny often gather around me, to hear the sufferings once felt by their aunt or grandmother, and wonder at their magnitude. My daughter Captive still keeps the dress she appeared in when brought to my bed side by the French nurse, at the Ticonderoga hospital ; and often refreshes my memory with past scenes, when showing it to her children. These things yield a kind of melancholy pleasure.

Instances of longevity are remarkable in my family. My aged mother, before her death, could say to me, arise daughter and go to thy daughter, for thy daughter's daughter has got a daughter ; a command which few mothers can make and be obeyed.

And now, reader, after sincerely wishing that your days may be as happy as mine have been unfortunate, I bid you adieu.

*Charlestown, June 20, 1793.*

---

*Names of persons killed in Charlestown, No. 4, and time when—by the Indians.*

Seth Putnam, *May 2, 1748.* Samuel Farnsworth, Joseph Allen, Peter Perin, Aaron Lyon, and Joseph Massey, *May 24, 1746.* Jedediah Winchel, *June or July, 1746.* — Philips, *August 3, 1746.* Isaac Goodale, and Nathaniel Gould, *October, 1747.* Obadiah Sartwell, *June, 1749.* Lieut. Moses Willard, *June 18, 1756.* Asahel Stebbins, *August, 1758.* Josiah Kellogg, *1759.*

---

*Number taken Prisoners by the Indians, from Charlestown, No. 4.*

Capt. John Spafford, Isaac Parker, and Stephen Farnsworth, *April 19, 1746.* — Anderson, *October, 1747.* Enos Stevens, *June 17, 1749.* James Johnson, Susanna Johnson, Sylvanus Johnson, Susan Johnson, Polly Johnson, Miriam Willard, Peter Labarree, and Eb'r Farnsworth, *August 29, 1754.* Sampson Colefax, David Farnsworth, Thomas Robins, and Asa Spafford, *May, 1756.* Mrs. Robins, Isaac Parker, and David Hill, *August, 1758.* Joseph Willard, wife and five children, *June 7, 1760.*

## NOTICE OF JAMES ROGERS.

(Communicated by Dr. ISAAC STEARNS, of Dunbarton.)

JAMES ROGERS was one of the first settlers of Dunbarton. He is said to have emigrated from a place called Monterlony in Ireland, and the place where he settled in Dunbarton still retains that name. He was the father of the well known Maj. ROBERT ROGERS, who commanded a *company of Rangers* in the last French and Indian war, whose service consisted in scouring the woods, procuring intelligence, and skirmishing with detached parties of the enemy. The manner of Mr. Rogers' death was a little extraordinary. He was shot in the woods, being mistaken for a bear. The circumstances were as follows. Rogers was going to a hunter's camp, in order, it is said, to invite some gentlemen who were making surveys near by, to dine with him. The hunter saw him approaching through the bushes at a distance, and not expecting to see any other than wild animals, and the colour of his clothes being black, he supposed him to be a bear, and accordingly fired upon him and killed him.

It is reported of Maj. Rogers, that while in London after the French war, being in company with several persons, it was agreed, that the one who told the most improbable story, or the greatest falsehood, should have his fare paid by the others. When it came to his turn, he told the company, that his father was shot in the woods of America by a person who supposed him to be a bear; and that his mother was followed several miles through the snow by hunters, who mistook her track for that of the same animal. It was acknowledged by the whole company that the Major had told the greatest lie, when in fact, he had related nothing but the truth.

---

Mr. CALEB TOWLE, whom we noticed in the second number of the Collections, page 79, as being remarkable for corpulency, died at Centre-Harbor, on the 1st of October, at the age of 56. "An extraordinary increase of flesh is supposed to have been the cause of his death. Though short of five feet, ten inches in height, he weighed, a few months previous to his death, 515 pounds, and probably was not lighter at the time of his death."

# Historical Collections.

VOL. 1.

DECEMBER 1, 1822.

NO. 5.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF

### COL. WINTHROP HILTON.

THE last century has been so fruitful of great and important events, of great and illustrious characters, that men who acted distinguished parts in the busy scenes of life before that interesting period commenced, and acted them with honour to themselves and benefit to their country, are almost forgotten. It should not be so: for we are far more indebted to our forefathers for our civil and religious privileges, than mere careless observers of events, and cursory readers of history, are prepared to acknowledge. The foundation of our independence was laid long before the busy actors in achieving it were brought into existence. The sons of slaves or dastards, and educated to succeed such on the stage of life, would never have arisen from their degradation to assert their rights, nor have nerved their arms to secure and maintain them.

In giving a sketch of the life of Col. Hilton, it may not be improper to take some notice of his American ancestors, and as they were intimately connected with the first settlement of this State, such notice cannot be altogether uninteresting.

His grandfather, Edward Hilton, was at the head of the company who were sent out by the original proprietors of Laconia, to found a plantation on the Pascataqua, to cultivate the vine, discover mines, carry on the fisheries and trade with the natives. He arrived from London early in 1623. His brother William accompanied him. They, with their associates, made a stand at Dover neck, about seven miles from Portsmouth. David Thompson and others, who came over at the same time, set down nearer the harbour. Thompson, the next year, retired into Massachusetts, but the settlement at Portsmouth was not broken up.

We have but brief accounts of the disappointments and dangers, toils and troubles which the first settlers of this country had to encounter: and imagination can do but little towards supplying the deficiency. We cannot picture to our minds, the difficulties they met, or the sufferings they endured. Ten years after the commencement of the settlement at Dover, the people of that place and of Portsmouth, received the principal part of their bread-stuff from England and Virginia, and their nearest mill for grain was the Wind-mill at Boston. Their supplies were irregularly and scantily received, and they were often threatened with the addition of famine to their other sufferings. One of their principal men, in July 1633, wrote from Newichawaniche to the Company in England that, with a family of ten persons, he had but half a barrel of corn, and had had but one piece of beef or pork for three months. Many or most of the married men who at first came over, left their wives in England and sent for them when prepared for their reception. One of the Company in London, writing to their factor at Dover, in 1631, says—"your wife and children, Roger Knight's wife, and one wife more, we have already sent you, and more you shall have as you write for them."—"I wish all your wives with you, and that so many of you as desire wives, had such as they desire." This was a truly benevolent wish; for many of the settlers were sadly puzzled to procure suitable help-meets; and one of them in a letter to a principal proprietor, in 1634, makes a melancholy complaint that as "for maides they are soone gone in this country."

Whether Edward Hilton, at the time of his arrival, was married or single, does not appear. He was a man of influence and in authority at Dover, and the friend and confidential correspondent of Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts. In the difficulties occasioned by the disorderly and immoral conduct of Burdet, Knollys, and Larkham, who successively assumed both civil and ecclesiastical authority in Dover, and for a considerable time kept the inhabitants in a state of confusion and contention, Hilton was considered by their neighbours of Massachusetts, as the man most entitled to confidence, and the most efficient friend of civil and religious order. Although the settlement of this State did not, as did Plymouth and Massachusetts, owe its origin to religious persecution in England, or a desire of religious freedom in the wilderness, the first

settlers here were undoubtedly educated in the principles of christianity, and some of them appear to have been men of religious habits and character. The gross immorality of those who pretended to preach to them the gospel, had a pernicious influence upon the morals of the rising community, and weakened their attachment to the institutions of religion. The three men just mentioned, by their scandalous vices soon exposed themselves to open shame, and fled from punishment by flying from the country. One of them, on the very night after sitting in judgment upon his predecessor, and condemning him for lewdness and debauchery, made the unlucky mistake of getting into his maid servant's bed instead of his own, and was so very unfortunate as to be discovered there. Hilton, and the better sort of people in Dover, wearied with the disorders which prevailed, were desirous of putting themselves under the protection and government of Massachusetts. They effected their object in 1641, and Hilton was the first named in their list of magistrates after the union. He however continued in Dover but a few years afterwards. A grant of land had been made to him in Exeter, on the "4th day of 1st week of 10th month 1639," and he removed to that town previous to the year 1652; for, in that year, the inhabitants of Exeter in town meeting "Voted, that Mr. Hilton be requested to go along with Mr. Dudley to the General Court to assist him." In 1653, another grant of about two miles square comprehending the site of the whole village of Newfields, was made to him "in regard to his charges in setting up a saw-mill." Upon this grant he is supposed to have settled, and a considerable part of it has remained to this day the property of his descendants. He died in the beginning of the year 1671. A letter of administration upon his estate was granted by Capt. Waldron, commissioner for that purpose, March 6, 1671, and his property, real and personal, was appraised at 2204*l.* The number of his children is not known. Four of his sons, Edward, William, Samuel, and Charles, were administrators.

Edward Hilton, the eldest son, continued at Exeter.— He married into the family of Gov. Thomas Dudley, but whether a daughter or grand-daughter is uncertain. He died in the Spring or Summer of 1699. His will was dated April 13, 1699, and proved in the Probate Court, the 10th of July following. His wife, Ann, survived him.—

He left three sons and four daughters: Winthrop, Dudley, Joseph, Jane, Ann, Mary and Sobriety.

WINTHROP HILTON, the eldest son, was born about the year 1671. We have no means of ascertaining what were his advantages for obtaining an early education, but have evidence that he was better educated than the generality of the young men of his day. Probably by means of his connexion with the Dudley family, he became better acquainted with publick affairs, and was earlier introduced to publick life than he would otherwise have been. He was a brave, enterprising man, and early distinguished himself in the Indian wars. The inhabitants of this state, at that period, were in continual danger from the incursions of the savage enemy. Their home was the garrison, and their cultured fields often became the fields of battle and blood. Hilton was formed by nature for a warrior. He was above the middling size, tall, muscular, active and well formed—among the most fearless of the brave, the most adventurous of the daring. He had a garrison on his farm, and obtained such an ascendency over his neighbours, and acquired their confidence in such a degree, that they looked to him for counsel in difficulty, and protection in danger.

The dates of his earlier commissions are not preserved. His commission as captain of "the second foot company in Exeter," is dated October 7, 1703, and contains this clause. "You are to fight, take, kill and subdew any of the subjects or vassals of Ffrance and Spaine, and the Indian rebels and murtherers." On the 31st of January following, he was appointed a Major in the expedition against the Eastern Indians, and made an excursion at the head of three companies upon snow shoes into the Indian country, and after ranging the woods for some time searching in vain for the enemy, he returned to the Newfields. This winter march was considered an honorable service, and he received a gratuity of 12*l.* from the government.

In the Spring of 1704, Gov. Dudley resolved on a vigorous attack upon the enemy, and wrote to Hilton as follows :

" SR.

I intend with the blessing of God to raise a very considerable force to range the Eastern shore to destroy the enemy, and would be ready to march by the last of this instant. If you please to take to your assistance, Gilman and Coffin, my very good officers, and raise me

a number of Volunteers to be ready against the time, they shall have all encouragement in the service—ammunition given them and sloops to convey them, and the premium for the enemy destroyed, that the Assembly of this Province have or shall give them. I desire you to proceed with all vigour in the affair, and let me hear from you by every post.

I am, Sr, your

affectionate Uncle,

J. DUDLEY.

Boston, 12 March, 1703-4

*For Her Majesty's service,*

*To Major Hilton, Exeter."*

Of this expedition, Col. Church was appointed to the chief command. It was not, however, so soon ready as the Governor contemplated. Hilton's commission, as major under Church, was dated May 1, and on the 18th of that month, the Governor wrote to him from Portsmouth, that he had arrived at that place the night before, and the forces for the eastward were then drawing together in that road, and requesting him to collect what volunteers he could at Exeter in the morning, and meet him at Portsmouth by noon. Major Hilton there joined the expedition, and was of eminent service in the prosecution of the enterprize. He was gone the whole summer. In a letter to his wife, dated Passamaquoddy, June 13, he observes, that since his last letter, (which is not preserved) they had taken and killed 36 French and one Indian, and secured the enemy's stores. In the course of the summer, they ranged the eastern shore from New-Hampshire to Nova-Scotia, did considerable damage to the French and Indians, destroyed two or three of their towns and even insulted Port Royal. Church lost but two of his men during the summer, and although accused of cruelty in one or two instances, he proved himself to be a brave and experienced officer, and a prudent, judicious man. Against Hilton there was no complaint, and he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

Having determined on an attack upon Norridgewock, the Gov. wrote to Col. Hilton in January as follows :

*“Boston, 3 Jan. 1704.*

SR.

I am not willing to pass the winter without a march to the Indian Head Quarters. I have 200 men with you already. I will take care for one hundred more from hence, and I would have you raise me one company of volunteers of sixty, and see if we cannot get to Norrigwalk. Confer with Major Walton about it, and put forward and see after your snow shoes according to law, and I will see you a fortnight hence, if God please. Write me on this head.

I am, SR. your

Affectionate kinsman,

J. DUDLEY.

Lt. COL. HILTON.”

The Colonel accordingly marched with 270 men to Norridgewock, a distance of nearly two hundred miles upon snow shes. The season was considered favourable for their march, as the snow was four feet deep. The Indians forsook their settlement upon Hilton's approach, and having burnt the chapel which the French had erected, and the wigwams which the Indians had deserted, he returned without meeting the enemy. In this expedition the officers not only shared the hardships of their men, but received no more pay than the privates. In the spring, Col. Hilton commanded a party to scour the woods to the heads of the Winnepisiogee and Pemigewasset, and was not only this summer but most of the time, when not engaged in more important and distant expeditions, employed in ranging the frontier settlements from Massachusetts to Maine. Though this was a necessary service for the protection of the inhabitants, it was often an unwelcome one, as the several towns were by law obliged to keep provisions in their garrisons for these ranging and scouting parties, when it was sometimes almost impossible for the inhabitants to provide for themselves. Hilton was occasionally under the necessity of discontinuing his scout, or diminishing the number of his men, in consequence of the failure of the towns to comply with the requirements of the law. This gave offence to the Governor, who, like most men in power, had a very high sense of the duty of obedience in those under his authority, and he addressed the colonel in this style :

*"Boston, 24 Sept. 1705.*

Sr. I am surprized that any body should divert you from my last order about a scout of twenty men. Upon your representation, I would have abated the number, or time or distance of marching, but I must have no body else do it.

I pray you to draw your men yourself, if your officers do not do it to satisfaction, as is in your power, wherein Major Worell will assist you, and let me hear from you as often as you may.

Keep close to my orders and they will keep you.

I am, Sr. your humble  
Servant,

J. DUDLEY."

In 1706, the Indians were active and daring. They attacked the people in several towns in New-Hampshire and Massachusetts ; killed many, and carried many more into captivity. Hilton was peculiarly obnoxious to them, and they used their best endeavours to destroy him. He was often waylaid, and sometimes, but not frequently, openly attacked. His "sharp black eye, and his long bright gun," struck terror to the heart, and unnerved the arm of the skulking foe. This summer, a party of them were, for a considerable time, watching in his neighbourhood for an opportunity to cut him off. Observing one morning, a party of men mowing in a field near the place where the meeting house in New-Market now stands, the Indians crept unperceived between the labourers and their guns, and gave the first notice of their approach by shooting a man who had been left in a neighbouring house to keep watch, and at the same time furiously attacking the men in the field, four of whom they killed, wounded one, and took three; but the colonel escaped. Capt. Edward Hall, one of the prisoners, was a nephew of Col. Hilton. He was carried to Canada, where he obtained so much favour, by building a saw-mill for the French and Indians, that they allowed him and Miles, his fellow prisoner, the liberty of hunting, sometimes in company with their captors, and sometimes alone. In one of their hunting expeditions, they resolved to hunt for home, and made the best of their way to the English settlements. They were three weeks in the woods, with nothing to subsist upon but lily roots and the rind of trees, till Miles was so nearly exhausted that he laid down to die. Hall made all possible provision for his comfort and left him.

Very soon afterwards, he arrived at Deerfield, in Massachusetts, and immediately sent a party after his companion, whom they found alive, and brought into the fort, where he recovered his strength, and returned with Hall to their friends in New-Hampshire.

In the winter of 1706-7, another expedition to Norridgewock was determined on, and announced to Hilton in the following letter from Gov. Dudley.

*"Boston, December 9th, 1706.*

DEAR SR.

I have determined to visit Noridgwock the 10th of January next, and accordingly am raising in this Province two hundred men to be commanded by Col. Martch, if his health will permit, whom alone I have acquainted besides yourself of my intention—therefore desire it to be secret,—and must expect forty men of your Province, which I would have volunteers, otherwise they must be drawn men to be commanded by some very good officer; and if Col. Martch fail me, I must expect your service to command the whole party.

The men must be well fixed, cloathed and shod with snow shoes in good order. Communicate this order to the gentlemen of her Majesty's council as soon as may be. Attend them yourself to concert the matter, that they may provide victuals and blankets if need be. Our last departure will be from Casco Bay. Desire the Gentlemen of the Council to keep it secret, lest the noise of it get into the woods.

I am yr. affectionate uncle,  
J. DUDLEY.

*To the Hon. Lt. Col. Hilton."*

On the 19th of December the Governor wrote to Col. Hilton that March would not probably be able to take the command, and offered it to him. This commission as "Chief Commander of the new raysed forces, within the Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay and New-Hampshire, for Her Ma'ty's service in an expedition to Noridgwock & other the Eastern parts against the French and Indian enemy and Rebels; and Captain of the Company raissed for that service in the Province of New-Hampshire," was dated January 15, 1706-7. This expedition was short, but considerably successful. On the 20th of January, they surprized four Indians, whom they killed, and one squaw, whom they took. From her, they endeavored to obtain information relative to the Indian haunts in the

neighbourhood, and at last succeeded ; but not till she had obtained from the Colonel a solemn promise that he would take her home with him, and never deliver her up to the Indians, but protect her against them. She then led them to a neck of land, where they found eighteen Indians asleep, seventeen of whom were killed and the other was taken prisoner. This happened at break of day on the 21st of January, and in the morning of the same day, the story of the exploit was told at Portsmouth, though at a distance of sixty miles from the scene of action. The poor squaw, who, to save her own life, thus sacrificed the lives of her countrymen, found "the white chief" true to his promise, and she lived in his family till his death.

In the spring of 1707, the three Provinces of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire, and Rhode-Island, raised two regiments, of about 500 men in each, for the conquest of Port Royal. Col. Wainwright commanded one regiment, and Col. Hilton the other. Col. March was injudiciously appointed to command the whole. The expedition was an important one. The army arrived before Port Royal about the last of May. They had some little skirmishing with the enemy. But jealousy and dissension arose among the officers, which defeated the enterprise ; and early in June, the army broke up in a disorderly manner and left the place. Hilton, with as many of his officers and men as did not choose to run away, retired to Casco bay, and there waited further orders. The Governor was much displeased with the conduct of March and Wainwright, but Hilton had the good fortune to secure his approbation, and received from him the following complimentary and characteristick letter :

"Boston, 20 July, 1707.

" MY DEAR KINSMAN,

I always had a just value for you as my good kinsman, but much more for your steady service for and love to your country. I have not neglected writing to you as being displeased, for I am not so,—you being the only officer against whom I have no complaint. But truly, Sr. I was never so surprised by what the enemy can do against me, as I am at this intolerable ungoverned temper and base cowardice of my people. I pray you to be steady to Colonel Hutchinson and the gentlemen in command, to assist Colonel March. You have a brave Virginia prize in Port Royal harbour, and by and by will have the store ship : and if you will be content to stay twenty days at

Port Royal, they will desert and come over to you. However, let the governor be obeyed and all will be well.

I am your affectionate kinsman,

J. DUDLEY.

*To the Hon. Col. Hilton Eastward.*

The army was immediately ordered back, and three gentlemen of the Council in Massachusetts were to direct its movements. But the officers and men were disheartened and disgusted with the service, so that little could be hoped from their enterprise and but little was effected. After Col. Hilton had received orders to return to Port Royal, he addressed the following letter to his wife,\* which shows the feelings of the army in regard to their expedition, and at the same time the moral and religious character of the writer. If it is not written exactly in the spirit and manner of the military men of the present day, it is perhaps none the worse for the variance.

“ Casco Fort, July 16th, 1707.

MY DEAR SPOUSE,

I can't but take all opportunities to salute you. I do earnestly embrace this as ye last before our departure.

Notwithstanding a thousand difficultys in our way, it's ordered that ye fleet prepare to take ye signal for weighing anchor tomorrow. The soldiers are utterly averse and will at best be but passive in returning to Port Royal just as prisoners are transported ; neveryless if Providence cast advantages into our hands there, they will eagerly embrace them, and if we obtain victory, God will now have a much greater share in our songs of triumph than if we had been successful at first.

Dear Heart, pray hard for us and cheerfully commit to ye almighty's protection.

Your loving, loving husband,

WINTHROP HILTON.”

By the last of August, another ineffectual attack had been made on Port Royal, and the army returned, as

\*Col. Winthrop Hilton married Ann Wilson of Exeter, who, after his death, married Capt. Jonathan Wadleigh of Exeter, and died March 8, 1744. The children of Col. Hilton were five daughters, and one son, to wit, WINTHROP, a posthumous child, born Dec. 21, 1710, about six months after his father's death. He married Widow Wiggin originally Martha Weeks of Greenland. Their children were, 1. Winthrop, of New-Market, who was killed by the fall of a tree in Northwood, Jan. 1775, leaving children, viz. Andrew, Winthrop, Sarah and Ichabod ; 2. Ichabod, who died in March, 1822, aged 82. His children were Winthrop of New-Market, Susanna and Ann.

Belknap says, "sickly, fatigued, disheartened, and ashamed, but with no greater loss than sixteen killed and as many wounded."

During the remainder of his life, Colonel Hilton was much employed in the service of his country—in scouring the woods, ranging the coast and pursuing the enemy. He was constantly growing in the confidence of the Governor and the affections of the people. The military operations of the Province were principally entrusted to his care, and were conducted with prudence and decision and to the satisfaction of all concerned. His prospects were bright and promising: but his life was brought to a close in the midst of his usefulness. His sun went down at noon, and went down in blood.

He was concerned in the masting business, and on the 23d of June, 1710, went with a number of men into that part of Exeter which is now Epping to peel the bark from some trees that were felled for masts. The Indians, who had been long watching for such an opportunity, prepared their ambush, and knowing the colonel's determination not to be carried into captivity, and fearing to give him an opportunity to defend himself, they brought him down at the first fire. Two of his party fell with him; two were taken prisoners, and the rest fled. Dudley Hilton, a brother of the colonel, was of this party, and was never heard of after the attack, though his remains were not found on the field of carnage. The Indians, elated with their victory, mangled the bodies of the fallen, struck their hatchet into the colonel's brains, left a lance in his heart, and aware of the danger of pursuit, retreated with uncommon rapidity. As soon as the news of this disaster reached the garrison, one hundred men were collected to pursue the enemy, but in vain. They brought in the mangled bodies of the dead, and wept with the relatives of the deceased over their own, and their country's loss. "The colonel, respected and lamented by all who knew him, was buried with the honors due to his rank and character," in his own field on the west bank of Lamprey river, by the side of his American ancestors, where several of his descendants of four generations have since been gathered around him. A cluster of wild rose bushes grows rank on his grave, and the inscription on his moss-covered monument shows when a brave and a good man died, and where the remains of him who sincerely loved and faithfully served both God and his country, have long since mouldered into dust.

MEMOIR OF  
CAPT. EDWARD JOHNSON,

*The early Historian of New-England, with some extracts from his History relating to New-Hampshire.*

[The following article was written a few years since by one of the editors of these Collections, and published on the 16th of June, 1819, in the Columbian Centinel, from which it is now copied with a few slight alterations.]

The memory of those to whom we are indebted, in any part, for the invaluable privileges we enjoy, must ever be dear to posterity. The fathers of New-England are among the first entitled to our grateful recollections. To them belongs the honour of first exploring our country, and preparing it for the abodes of civilized life.

The subject of this short memoir is known to those acquainted with our early history, as the author of an Historical Tract, with the running title of "Wonder-working Providence of Sion's Saviour in New-England," which has become so exceedingly rare, that the publishing committee of the Historical Society of Massachusetts, for 1813, commenced the re-publication of it in the second volume, second series of their valuable Collections. It was continued in the third, fourth, and seventh volumes to the eighth, in which it was concluded.

At a very early period of the settlement of Massachusetts, Capt. Johnson emigrated from the county of Kent, in England, and came to Charlestown, where he resided about ten years. His name is on the first list of persons desiring to be made freemen, on the 19th October, 1630, some of whose names are given in Prince's Annals of New-England. It occurs again under 13th May, 1631, among those who took their oaths to the government of the colony. Charlestown was settled before Boston, and at first was considered the parent settlement of the colony. But in a short time, the principal part of the inhabitants removed to Boston, then Shawmut. Capt. Johnson, Secretary Nowell and Rev. Mr. James remained, and assisted in the formation of a new church at Charlestown, which was organized 2d November, 1632. By this church he was chosen one of the committee to erect a new church and town, now called Woburn, which was

settled in 1642. Capt. Johnson removed about this time from Charlestown to Woburn, where he was chosen recorder, and continued to keep the records till 1671. In the formation of the church in that place, of which he has given such a particular account, he probably took an active and important part. He was chosen the first deputy from Woburn to the General Court, and continued to represent the town with but little interruption while he lived. In 1644, he was appointed to the command of the military band in Woburn, which, he modestly says in his history, was "led by another Kentish Captain," referring to Capt. Simon Willard, of Concord, afterwards Major Willard, who also emigrated from the county of Kent.

In the disturbances between the colony and Samuel Gorton and his company, he was appointed by the General Court one of the commissioners to hear and determine the controversy on the spot. The commissioners were also invested with military power: they repaired to Warwick, where Gorton resided; seized him and his party, and carried them to Boston.

In 1660, Capt. Johnson was associated with Gov. Bradstreet, Maj. Gen. Denison, Hon. Thomas Danforth, Rev. Messrs. Mather, Norton, Corbet and Mitchel, and four others, as a committee to meet at Boston, "to consider and debate such matter or thing of publick concernment, touching our patent, laws, privileges, and duty to his Majesty, as they in their wisdom shall judge most expedient, and draw up the result of their apprehensions, and present the same to the next session for concurrence and approbation, so that if the will of God be, we may speak and act the same thing, becoming prudent, honest, conscientious and faithful men." The answer of this reverend and honorable committee, signed by Thomas Danforth, is given in the appendix of Gov. Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts.

It is evidence that Capt. Johnson was strongly attached to the rights and privileges of the old charter, and highly regarded for his integrity and honesty, by his being selected in 1664, with Gov. Bellingham, Maj. Gen. Leverett and Capt. Clarke, of Boston, to receive the charter and a duplicate of it in open court, and directed "to dispose of them as might be most safe for the country." This was about the time when the rights of the charter were expected to be invaded by the royal commissioners appointed by Charles II.

In the civil and religious affairs of Woburn, to the prosperity of which his services were so essential, and where, for about thirty years, they were actively engaged in its behalf, he appears to have enjoyed the utmost confidence of his fellow citizens.

It appears that he was distinguished for those principles of piety and religion which actuated the Fathers of New-England. With them, he had his prejudices, which led him zealously to condemn the principles and conduct of those early sectaries which disturbed the quiet of the first churches. His caution in his history, *never to make a league with any of those sectaries*, might have been better followed than that spirit of persecution, which the early magistrates cherished towards those who dissented from them in religious feelings and principles.

Capt. Johnson died at Woburn at an advanced age, 22d April, 1672.

That he was the author of the History attributed to him, though it does not appear with his name, has been satisfactorily proved. It contains, says the annalist of New-England, "many particulars of the beginning of our several churches, towns, and colonies, which appear in no other writer." The title page is as follows: "A HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND. From the English planting in the yeere 1628, untill the yeere 1652. Declaring the form of their government, civil, military, and ecclesiastique. Their wars with the Indians, their troubles with the Gortonists, and other Heretiques. Their manner of gathering of Churches, the cominodities of the Country, and description of the principall Towns and Haven, with the great encouragements to increase Trade betwixt them and Old England. With the names of all their Governours, Magistrates, and eminent Ministers," &c. It was printed in London in 1654.

The posterity of Capt. Johnson are very numerous. Four of his sons\* are mentioned in the early records of Woburn. Hon. William Johnson attained to several military and civil offices of rank and importance. He appears as one of the deputies of the General Court of

---

\* Robert Johnson, who graduated at Harvard College, in 1645, is supposed by Mr. Winthrop of Cambridge, to have been one of his sons, and it is most likely was his oldest. He is probably referred to in the following notice from the Wonderworking Prov. under 1640. After giving an account of a number of the early graduates, the author says, "Another of the first fruits of this College is employed in these western parts in Mevis, one of the Summer Islands."

Massachusetts, against whom Randolph exhibited to the Lords of the Council, articles of high misdemeanor, in February, 1681. He was chosen one of the Assistants in 1664, and continued in the magistracy till the arrival of Sir Edmund Andross. When Sir Edmund was deposed in 1689, he was one of the "Council for the safety of the people and conservation of the peace," and signed the order directed to John Piper, commander of the castle, for the delivery of the fort and stores to Capt. Fairweather.

The new charter was obtained in 1690. Major Johnson, with Deputy Gov. Danforth, who had been elected by the people under the old charter, was excluded from a share in the new government. They were, says Gov. Hutchinson, rigidly attached to the old charter, and "Mr. Mather, [who procured the charter] no doubt, expected they would appear in opposition to the acceptance of the new." Major Johnson died at Woburn, 22d May, 1704.

=====

*Extracts from Capt. JOHNSON's History of New-England,  
relating to New-Hampshire.*

ACCOUNT OF DOVER.

"About this time [1641] the people inhabiting the Town of Dover, although they lay out of any of these Colonies mentioned, (yet hearing and seeing with what sweet harmony, both in Churches and civil Government, the Mattachusetts peopled patten was carried on prosperously) desired greatly to submit unto the same, by putting themselves under their protection; and for that end they petitioned their General Court to admit of them, and administer Justice as occasion served, by the hands of their godly Magistrates, which accordingly was granted, and they have been partakers of the benefit hitherto, having also the benefit of some Minister to preach unto them, till it pleased God to sit stones by the continual hewing of his word for his Temple-work, and they gather a Church according to the rule of the word and called to [the] office of a Pastor one M. Maude,\* both godly and diligent in the work: This Town is scituate upon Pascataque river, lying to the Northeast of Boston, which river, although it be not nigh so broad as Merrimack river, yet it

---

[\*Rev. Daniel Maud, who was settled in 1642 and died in 1655.]

is navigable, being very deep, and her banks fil'd with stately timber, which has caused one or two Saw Mills to be continued ; there they have a good quantity of Meddow Land, and good ground for India[n] corn."

---

### DESCRIPTION OF HAMPTON.

" Much about this time [1639] began the town of Hampton in the county of Northfolk, to have her foundation stone laid, scituate near the sea-coast, not far from the famous river of Merimeck. The great store of salt marsh did intice this people to set down their habitations there, for as yet Cowes and Cattell of that kinde were not come to the great downfall in their price, of which they have about 450 head : And for the form of this towne, it is like a Flower-de-luce, two streets of houses wheeling off from the maine body thereof. The land is fertile, but filled with swamps, and some store of rocks. The people are about 60 Families ; being gathered together in Church covenant, they call to office the reverend, grave, and gracious Mr. Doulton, [Rev. Timothy Dalton, settled 1639 ; died 1661] having also for some little space of time the more ancient Mr. Batchelor (of whom you have heard in the former Book) to preach unto them also ; here take a short remembrance of the other.

Doulton doth teach perspicuously and sound,  
 With wholesome truths of Christ the flock doth feed,  
 Thy honour with thy labour doth abound,  
 Age crowns thy head in righteousness, proceed  
 To batter downe, root up, and quite destroy  
 All Heresies, and Errors, that draw back  
 Unto perdition, and Christ's folks annoy :  
 To war for him thou weapons dost not lack :  
 Long dayes to see, that long'd-for day to come,  
 Of Babel's fall, and Israel's quiet peace :  
 Thou yet maist live of days so great a sum  
 To see this work, let not thy warfare cease."

*Notices of Rev. SEABORN COTTON and Rev. JOHN COTTON,  
of Hampton.*

The Rev. Seaborn Cotton is the common ancestor of most, if not all, of this name in New-Hampshire. He was a son of the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, and was born at sea, in August, 1633, while his parents were on their voyage to New-England. Rev. John Cotton was son of Roland Cotton, and was born at Derby, Dec. 4, 1585. He married Elizabeth Horrocks; and afterwards Sarah Story, by whom he had all his children. Seaborn was his eldest son. He graduated at Harvard College in 1653, in the catalogue of which his name is latinized by *Marigena*. He was ordained at Hampton in 1660, as successor of Rev. John Wheelwright, and died in 1686, aged 53 years. He was succeeded by his son, Rev. John Cotton, in 1696, who continued in the ministry about 14 years, and died in 1710, aged 57. During the administration of Gov. Cranfield, Rev. Mr. Moodey, of Portsmouth, was imprisoned for refusing to administer the sacrament to him. The next week, the governor sent word to Mr. Cotton, that "when he had prepared his soul, he would come and demand the sacrament of him, as he had done at Portsmouth." This threat induced Mr. Cotton to withdraw to Boston, where he remained till the danger of his being obliged to comply with the governor's requisition had ceased. Mr. Cotton was esteemed a good scholar, and an able preacher. We have not ascertained that any of his works were published. A volume of his manuscript sermons is lodged in the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The character of his son, Rev. John Cotton, is given in the following manner, by the Rev. Jabez Fitch, of Portsmouth, in his manuscript History of New-Hampshire, a work of which the Rev. Dr. Belknap makes some use in his valuable History of this state. "He was a person of great learning and integrity, much given to hospitality, very pleasing and profitable, facetious and instructive in his conversation; affable, courteous and obliging in his carriage to all; and universally beloved; accurate in his sermons, and very industrious in his preparations for the pulpit." An original letter of Mr. Cotton has been lately published in the "Old Colony Memorial," a very useful paper, printed at Plymouth, Ms.

*Notice of the Rev. Josiah Stearns, of Epping.*

[We extract the following note respecting the Rev. Mr. Stearns, from President Alden's Collection of American Epitaphs, &c. Mr. Stearns was a worthy clergyman, and died at Epping, July 23, 1783, at the age of 57 years.]

The reverend Josiah Stearns originated from a reputable family, which came from England and fixed its abode in Watertown, Massachusetts, with the early settlers of that place. That branch of this family, from which he proceeded, removed to Billerica, when mostly a wilderness, where several lineal descendants still reside.

Mr. Stearns was born, in Billerica, of worthy and pious parents, in January, 1732. At the usual age he was put to school, where he soon discovered such powers of mind, diligence in application, and sobriety of conduct, as attracted the special notice of his instructor and induced him to urge upon his parents the expediency of giving him a liberal education. His kindly suggestion had the desired effect.

At the age of fifteen years Mr. Stearns was admitted an alumnus of Harvard college and received his baccalaureate in 1751. From his first entering on a course of classical studies, to become a minister of the gospel was his sole object. To this he had been solemnly devoted by his pious parents; and, on leaving the university, commenced his theological studies preparatory to the important work. At the age of about 21, he began to preach to very great and general acceptance. The eyes of many in different places were soon fixed upon him as their intended pastor; but, not feeling himself prepared, at that early period, to take the charge of a parish, he declined, for a while, preaching as a candidate for settlement, and employing himself in occasional ministerial labours, in the further prosecution of his theological studies, and, at the same time, in teaching a school.

During this season, he married Sarah Abbot, of Andover, a lady of a respectable family and of exemplary piety, by whom he had six children, three sons and three daughters. After much serious reflection and prayerful inquiry, the path of duty was made plain to him. Relying on divine help, he now resolved to enter on the

momentous duties of a parochial charge, wherever God in his providence should see fit to point the way.

In a short time he received a call from three different places where he had previously officiated. Epping in New-Hampshire, then the last in his mind in point of eligibility, was the region designed by the great Head of the church for his subsequent important services. Here he was ordained on the 8th of March, 1753; and, in this part of the vineyard he continued to labour for more than thirty years, with uncommon faithfulness and zeal, till a few months before his death, which was occasioned by a scrofulous complaint. He was greatly respected and esteemed by a numerous and affectionate people. Few men, in any age, have supported a fairer christian or ministerial character. His religious sentiments were drawn from the sacred fountain, and he called no man master on earth. That he might know the truth, he studied the scriptures in their original with unremitting diligence, and was so thoroughly acquainted with every part of the Bible, that he could readily cite the chapter and verse, where almost any text was to be found. He was eminently blessed with a clear and discriminating mind, a sound judgment, and retentive memory. The doctrines of his faith were essentially those of the reformation. These were the ground of his own hope, and these he preached with great plainness and solemnity, as may be judged from his occasional discourses, published before and since his decease. In prayer he greatly excelled, and, although often prolix, yet there was a remarkable variety, appropriateness, and fervency in his addresses to the throne of grace. In ecclesiastical councils, his opinion was often sought and much approved. He was a lover of good men, and especially of his brethren in the ministry; and, although his income was small, his house was always open for their cordial reception. In a uniform, strict, and conscientious observance of the sabbath, his example was like that of the first settlers of New-England. His life, indeed, was a happy comment upon the doctrines which he taught. Whatever he enjoined upon others, he made it his constant practice to do himself to the extent of his power.

Mr. Stearns was an ardent friend of his country and an able defender of her rights. When the revolutionary contest commenced, he took an active and decided part in opposition to the ungenerous and impolitic measures of Great Britain. He believed the American cause to be

the cause of God and that it would prevail. So strong was his confidence in this, he was often heard to say, that, through the whole struggle, he, at no time, for half an hour, experienced a doubt of the final successful issue. He was a member of the first provincial Congress. Some of his family were in the field, during the greater part of the war, sometimes two and sometimes three at a time, and he sacrificed most of his worldly interest in support of the American cause.

He buried his first wife, 5th November, 1766, and in September of the following year, married Sarah Ruggles, a daughter of the reverend Samuel Ruggles, for many years the worthy pastor of the church in Billerica, by whom, as by his former consort, he had six children, three sons and three daughters.

— — — — —

— — — — —

### *Biographical Sketch of NOAH WORCESTER, Esq.*

NOAH WORCESTER, Esq. was the youngest son of Rev. Francis Worcester, a minister of Sandwich, in Massachusetts, who was a great-grandson of Rev. William Worcester,\* the first minister in Salisbury in the same state. Rev. Francis W. removed with his family to Hollis, N. H. in 1750, where he died in 1783, at the age of 35 years. The subject of this notice was born at Sandwich, Oct. 4th, 1735; removed to Hollis with the family, and died there, August 13, 1817, aged 82. His ad-

\*There is a diversity with regard both to the christian name, and also the orthography of the surname, of the first minister of Salisbury. In Johnson's Hist. of New-England, see page 252 of these Collections, he is called "the reverend and graciously godly, *M. Thomas Woster*." In the book entitled "Plaine Dealing, or News from New-England," by Thomas Lechford, printed in 1642, his name is written *Mr. Worster* without the christian name. But by the Salisbury records, it appears that his name was *William Worcester*, and it is thus written by Dr. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia*. He was an ordained minister in England; one of the Puritans, who fled from persecution, near the beginning of the settlement of this country. The church at Salisbury was the eighteenth that was established in Massachusetts colony, being planted in 1638, and the same year Mr. Worcester was settled as pastor. Two other brothers came over from England, one of whom settled in Connecticut, and from him was descended General David Wooster, who was mortally wounded at Ridgefield, April 27, 1777, in opposing a detachment of British troops, whose object was to destroy the publick stores at Danbury, Conn.

vantages for education in early life were very limited, but the powers of his mind were naturally good, and much improved by reading; and he was much respected for his intelligence, vigour of mind, and strict integrity. In 1775, he received a commission of Justice of the Peace for the county of Hillsborough, and by successive appointments, was continued in that office till his decease, and was extensively employed in official and publick business. For upwards of sixty years, he was a distinguished member of the Congregational church in Hollis; was exemplary in the duties of his Christian profession—active and zealous in promoting the interests of religion in the town. For many years he was afflicted with hypocondria, and was subject to those infirmities and sufferings that are its usual concomitants. But in the last years of his life, he was eminent for equanimity and cheerfulness of temper, and for patience under the trials he was called to endure. He retained his mental faculties in a remarkable manner, and possessing an uncommonly retentive memory, he had a fresh recollection of the events of his early life, and was a very cheerful and pleasing companion. He had long contemplated his dissolution not only with composure, but with the animating hopes of the Christian. Several of his last years were doubtless among the happiest of his life; and few perhaps have better exemplified the following representation of virtuous old age by Dr. Percival. “To the intelligent and virtuous, old age presents a scene of tranquil enjoyments, of obedient appetites, of well regulated affections, of maturity in knowledge, and of calm preparation for immortality. In this serene and dignified state, placed as it were, on the confines of the two worlds, the mind of a good man reviews what is past with humble confidence in the mercy of God, and with devout aspirations towards his eternal and ever increasing favour.”

He was twice married, and had sixteen children, seven by the first marriage, and nine by the second. Of his five sons by his first marriage, four were ministers of the gospel, viz.—Rev. Noah Worcester, D. D. of Brighton, Mass.; Rev. Leonard Worcester, A. M. Peacham, Vermont; Rev. Thomas Worcester, A. M. of Salisbury, in this State; and Rev. Samuel Worcester, D. D. late of Salem, Mass. These have all been distinguished for their various publications and literary attainments. The fifth son is Mr. Jesse Worcester, President of the Hollis branch of the M. P. Soc. and father to Mr. Joseph E.

Worcester, Author of the Universal Gazetteer, Gazetteer of the United States, and several valuable geographical publications.

---

*Notice of the Hon. WILLIAM GORDON, M. C.*

Hon. William Gordon of Amherst, was descended from Mr. James Gordon of Stranraer, "of a good ancient family in Scotland."\* His intermediate ancestors were his grandfather, Mr. James Gordon, an eminent merchant in Boston, and his father Capt. William Gordon, one of the officers of the Cape Breton expedition. At an early age, he entered Harvard College and received its honours in 1779. He engaged in the learned and arduous profession of law, in which his talents and integrity soon procured him an ample portion of business and fame. In 1794, he was elected a Senator in the State Legislature; in 1796, a representative to Congress, in which office he remained till 1800. He was at the same time Register of Probate for the county of Hillsborough. After he retired from Congress, he was appointed Attorney-General, and sustained that office till his death, which occurred in Boston on the 8th of May, 1802, at the early period of life of 39 years.

The character of Mr. Gordon was thus delineated in the public Journals of the day.—"His mind was not less adorned with learning than his heart with every manly virtue. His friendship was sincere—his benevolence active. Integrity strongly marked his character.—An independence of spirit and correctness of thought, raised him above the prejudices of party, the meanness of avarice and the frowns and flatteries of the world."

---

\*MS. letter of James Gordon, dated Stranraer, March 21, 1718—19. In that place, which is a borough in Wigtonshire, on Loch-Ryan, in Scotland, he was Land and Tide Surveyor. He died about the year 1739.

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS  
OF THE*Convention of Ministers in New-Hampshire.*

[These records commence July 28, 1747, and are regularly continued till Sept. 22, 1774, after which, during the revolutionary struggle, the meetings of the Convention appear to have been suspended. The records appear principally in the hand writing of Rev. Ward Cotton, of Hampton, Rev. Dr. Haven, of Portsmouth, and Rev. Mr. afterwards Dr. Belknap, of Dover.]

Whereas a Number of Ministers of the Province of N. Hampshire, in private Conference, considering the Necessity of Harmony, Peace and good order among the Churches, could not but think there was great Need of Union among the Ministers, and their most prudent, hearty and unanimous Endeavours, to promote such valuable Ends, and to guard the Churches against every thing that might shock their Foundation or corrupt their Doctrine, THEY determined by Letters to acquaint the Congregational Ministers of the Province with their Desire of a general Meeting; which they accordingly did. Whereupon a Number of them, viz. Rev. Messrs. Odlins, Sen. and Jun. of Exeter, Allen of Greenland, Rust of Strat-ham, Cushing of Dover, Whipple of Hampton,\* Blunt of New-Castle, Cotton of Hampton, Moody of New-Market, Gookin of Hampton,† Parsons of Rye, Parsons of South-Hampton, Emery of Nottingham, Main of Rochester, Coffin of Kingston, Fogg of Hampton‡ and Langdon of Portsmouth, met at Exeter, on the twenty-eighth day of July, 1747, an account of the proceedings of which meeting follows.

Province of New-  
Hampshire, July 28, 1747. At a meeting of a number of Ministers of the Province at Exeter, in order to consult proper methods to promote the general good of the Churches according to the above mentioned design, after humble supplication at the throne of grace for direction, it was voted, 1. That a Moderator be chosen. 2. That the Rev. Mr. John Odlin be Moderator of said meeting. 3. That the Rev. Mr. Henry Rust be Clerk, and Rev. Mr. Jonathan Cushing be Assistant.

\* Now Hampton-Falls. † North-Hampton. ‡ Kensington

And that our disputes may be managed fairly without any hazard of misrepresentations to the advantage of the whole body, or of particular members—Voted,—That no member of this meeting shall divulge any thing that shall be offered by any particular member of the Society, in any affair that may be privately debated among them.

After this, it being proposed by some of the Ministers present, that there should be some form of words drawn up and assented to, comprehending the articles of our faith as to matters of revelation, after much debate thereon,

Voted, that it is not expedient at this time, all things considered, for us to make any declaration with respect to our faith in points of doctrine. After this

Voted, That a committee be chosen to consult together and prepare something to be laid before the Ministers, tending to promote some of the great ends of our meeting, and that the following persons be this committee, viz. Rev. Messrs. Odlin, sen. Cushing, Blunt, Gookin and Coffin.

After this Rev. Mr. Allen concluded this day's meeting with prayer, and then the meeting was adjourned to next morning at nine o'clock.

Wednesday, July 29. Met according to adjournment, when the committee chosen for that purpose having drawn up several things, which they thought proper to be offered, the following articles were considered and voted, viz.

Whereas there have been divers errors in doctrine of late propagated by some ignorant and enthusiastical persons, and practices encouraged contrary to the rules of peace and holiness; We, being desirous of doing all in our power consistent with our office towards reforming such errors and disorders, (whereby we are persuaded God has been greatly dishonoured, the Holy Spirit grieved, and the progress of the glorious Gospel greatly obstructed) and advancing the kingdom of the Redeemer, agree and resolve as follows.

1. That we will to the best of our ability, both in our publick ministrations and private conversation, maintain and promote the great and important doctrines of the Gospel, according to the form of sound words, delivered to us by Christ and his Apostles. 2. That we will take particular notice of several doctrinal errors, which have more remarkably discovered themselves of late in several places among some persons, who would seem zealous of

religion, such as, 1. That saving faith is nothing but a persuasion that Christ died for me in particular. 2. That morality is not of the essence of Christianity. 3. That God sees no sin in his children. 4. That believers are justified from eternity. 5. That no unconverted person can understand the meaning of the Scriptures. 6. That sanctification is no evidence of justification. And that we will be very frequent in opposing these errors and in inculcating those truths with which they militate. 3. That we will by no means encourage ignorant persons who set themselves up for teachers, understanding not what they, nor whereof they affirm; nor the unpeaceable practices of those who have broken into other men's charges without any sufficient warrant from Scripture or reason, whereby the peace and order of the Churches has been much broken and true religion injured: but that we will steadily discountenance all persons in such unscriptural methods, and any such practices which we think so destructive of peace and holiness. 4. As we are desirous of strengthening each other's hands and promoting brotherly love, we agree to be as frequent as we can conveniently in visiting each other, and meeting together for the said purposes. And we think it expedient, that the Ministers of the Province of congregational principles who have been regularly ordained, meet all together once a year, and that they be formed into associations to meet more frequently as they shall agree to unite in their prayers, and assist and encourage each other in the work of the Gospel.

5. Whereas we think piety and learning, particularly a good acquaintance with the Scriptures, and a conversation as becomes the Gospel, necessary qualifications, among others mentioned by the Apostle, in a preacher of the Gospel; We agree not to encourage or approve any as candidates for the Ministry till they are recommended by some Association; unless they are persons who have preached for some time and have been approved of by Ministers and Churches acquainted with them. And whereas the Church of Durham has been, for some time, under difficult circumstances and in great confusion, and calls for some tender notice:

Voted, that Messrs. Cushing and Moody be a committee to go and enquire into the state of the Church, and make report at the next meeting.

Voted, that the Rev. Messrs. Walker of Penny-Cook,\* Stevens of Contoocook,† Whittemore of Suncook,‡ Wilkins of South-Higgin,§ Emerson of Nissitisset,\*\* Merrill of Nottingham, Bayley of Methuen, and Flagg of Chester, be sent to before next meeting, and invited to join with us.

Voted, that Rev. Mr. Odlin, sen. or Rev. Mr. Rust preach a sermon *ad clerum* at the next meeting.

After which, the meeting was closed with Prayer, and adjourned to Hampton to the House of Rev. Mr. Cotton, on the second Tuesday of October, 1747.

---

*Some Particulars relating to the establishment of a College in New-Hampshire.*

For several years previous to the establishment of Dartmouth College, the Congregational Ministers of this Province were anxious to found a literary institution, to extend to the people the advantages of education, which, in consequence of the unsettled state of the currency, and other local discouragements, could not be obtained at the institutions in the neighboring provinces without much inconvenience. A spirit of jealousy seems to have existed against their plan, and, though they frequently urged the utility and necessity of a college upon the officers of government, no charter could be obtained, until that granted Mr. Wheelock, in 1769: We find the following proceedings in relation to this subject among the records of the Ecclesiastical Convention.

The annual Convention in 1758, was holden on the 26th of September, at the house of Rev. Mr. Pike, in Somersworth. Sundry local religious matters being disposed of :—

The Convention then taking into consideration the great advantages which may arise both to Church and State from the erecting an Academy or College in this

---

\*Concord. †Boscawen. ‡Pembroke. §Seuhegan, now Amherst.  
\*\*Hollis.

Province, unanimously voted, that the following petition shall be preferred to the Governor, desiring him to grant a charter for said purpose :

*To His Excellency Benning Wentworth, Esquire, Captain-General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majestie's Province of New-Hampshire, in New-England.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the Ministers of the Congregational Churches in the Province of New-Hampshire, under your Excellency's government, now assembled in our annual convention in Somersworth, as has been our custom for several years past, the design of which is to pray together for his Majesty and government, and consult the interests of religion and virtue, for our mutual assistance and encouragement in our proper business : beg leave to present a request to your Excellency, in behalf of Literature, which proceeds not from any private or party views in us, but our desire to serve the government and religion, by laying a foundation for the best instruction of youth. We doubt not your Excellency is sensible of the great advantages of learning, and the difficulties which attend the education of youth in this Province by reason of our distance from any of the seats of learning, the discredit of our medium, &c. We have reason to hope that by our interest among our people and some favour from the government, we may be able in a little time to raise a sufficient fund for erecting and carrying on an Academy or College within this Province, without prejudice to any other such seminary in neighbouring colonies ; provided your Excellency will be pleased to grant to us, a number of us, or any other Trustees whom your Excellency shall think proper to appoint, a good and sufficient charter, by which they may be empowered to choose a President, Professors and Tutors, or other officers, and regulate all matters belonging to such a society.

We therefore now humbly petition your Excellency to grant such a charter as may in the best manner answer such a design, and entrust it with our committee, viz. Rev. Messrs. Joseph Adams, James Pike, John Moody, Ward Cotton, Nathaniel Gookin, Woodbridge Odlin, Samuel Langdon and Samuel Haven, our brethren, whom we have now chosen to wait upon your Excellency with this our petition, that we may use our influence with our people to promote so good a design by generous subscrip-

tions, and that we may further petition the General Court for such assistance as they shall think necessary.

We are persuaded, if your Excellency will first of all favour us with such a charter, we shall be able soon to make use of it for the public benefit, and that your Excellency's name will forever be remembered with honour. If, after trial, we cannot accomplish it, we promise to return the charter, with all thankfulness for your Excellency's good disposition.

It is our constant prayer, that God would prosper your Excellency's administrations, and beg leave to subscribe ourselves your Excellency's most obedient servants.

JOSEPH ADAMS, *Moderator.*

At the next meeting of the Convention, holden at the house of Rev. Mr. Adams in Newington, Sept. 25, 1759, the plan of "a Charter for a College in this Province" being read, was approved; and the following vote was passed :

Whereas a committee chosen last year to prefer a petition to his Excellency the Governor for a charter of a College in this Province, have given a verbal account to this Convention of their proceedings and conversation with the Governor upon said affair, by which, notwithstanding the Governor manifests some unwillingness at present to grant a charter agreeable to the Convention, yet there remains some hope, that after maturer consideration, and advice of council, his Excellency will grant such a charter as will be agreeable to us and our people. Therefore,

Voted, that Rev. Messrs. Joseph Adams, James Pike, Ward Cotton, Samuel Parsons, Nathaniel Gookin, Samuel Langdon and Samuel Haven, or a major part of them, be, and they hereby are a committee of this Convention to do every thing which to them shall appear necessary in the aforesaid affair, in behalf of the Convention: and moreover to consult upon any other measures for promoting the education of youth and advancing good literature in the Province, and make report to the next Convention.

In 1762, the plan of the venerable Dr. Eleazar Wheelock was made known to the Convention, and received

their hearty concurrence. The foundation of Dartmouth College was soon after laid by the persevering exertions of Wheelock and his friends.

—o—

### FIRST CONSTITUTION OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

[The Editors have judged it proper to preserve in their Collections the following Constitution or Form of Government for New-Hampshire, drawn up by a Convention which assembled at Exeter, December 21, 1775. It was a hasty production and intended to continue only during the “unhappy and unnatural contest with Great Britain.” They have been favoured with an original letter relating to the subject, written a few days after the Convention assembled, by General SULLIVAN, to his friend and confidential correspondent, the Hon. MESHECH WEARE, who was the first person chosen to fill the chair under the new government established, and was continued by annual elections during the whole war.]

*In Congress at Exeter, January, 5, 1776.*

WE, the members of the Congress of the colony of New-Hampshire, chosen and appointed, by the free suffrages of the people of said colony, and authorized and impowered by them, to meet together and use such means and pursue such measures, as we shall judge best for the public good ;—and in particular, to establish some form of government, provided that measure should be recommended by the continental congress ; and a recommendation to that purpose having been transmitted to us, from the said congress—have taken into our serious consideration the unhappy circumstances, into which this colony is involved, by means of many grievous and oppressive acts of the British parliament, depriving us of our native and constitutional rights and privileges ; to enforce obedience to which acts, a powerful fleet and army have been sent into this country, by the ministry of Great Britain, who have exercised a wanton and cruel

abuse of their power, in destroying the lives and properties of the colonists, in many places, with fire and sword, taking the ships and lading from many of the honest and industrious inhabitants of this colony, employed in commerce, agreeable to laws and customs a long time used here.

The sudden and abrupt departure of his Excellency John Wentworth, Esq. our late governor, and several of the council, leaving us destitute of legislation; and no executive courts being open, to punish criminal offenders, whereby the lives and properties of the honest people of this colony, are liable to the machinations and evil designs of wicked men:—

Therefore, for the preservation of peace and good order, and for the security of the lives and properties of the inhabitants of this colony, we conceive ourselves reduced to the necessity of establishing a form of government, to continue during the present and unnatural contest with Great Britain; protesting and declaring, that we never sought to throw off our dependance upon Great Britain: but felt ourselves happy under her protection, while we could enjoy our constitutional rights and privileges—and that we shall rejoice, if such a reconciliation, between us and our parent state, can be effected, as shall be approved by the continental congress, in whose prudence and wisdom we confide.

Accordingly, pursuant to the trust reposed in us, we do resolve, that this congress assume the name, power, and authority, of a house of representatives, or assembly, for the colony of New-Hampshire: and that said house then proceed to choose twelve persons, being reputable freeholders, and inhabitants within this colony, in the following manner, viz. five in the county of Rockingham, two in the county of Strafford, two in the county of Hillsborough, two in the county of Cheshire, and one in the county of Grafton,—to be a distinct and separate branch of the legislature, by the name of a council for this colony, to continue as such until the third Wednesday in December next; any seven of whom to be a quorum, to do business:

That such council appoint their president; and in his absence, that the senior counsellor preside:

That a secretary be appointed by both branches, who may be a counsellor, or otherwise, as they shall choose:

That no act, or resolve, be valid, and put into execution,

unless agreed to, and passed, by both branches of the legislature.

That all public officers, for the said colony, and each county, for the current year, be appointed by the council and assembly, except the several clerks of the executive courts, who shall be appointed by the justices of the respective courts :

That all bills, resolves, or votes, for raising, levying and collecting money, originate in the house of representatives :

That, at any sessions of the council and assembly, neither branch shall adjourn, for any longer time, than from Saturday till the next Monday, without consent of the other.

And it is further resolved, that, if the present unhappy dispute with Great Britain, should continue longer than this present year—and the continental congress give no instructions or directions to the contrary—the council be chosen by the people of each respective county, in such manner, as the council and house of representatives shall order :

That general and field officers of the militia, on any vacancy, be appointed by the two houses, and all inferior officers be chosen by the respective companies :

That all officers of the army be appointed by the two houses, except they should direct otherwise, in case of any emergency :

That all civil officers, for the colony, and for each county, be appointed, and the time of their continuance in office, be determined, by the two houses, except clerks, and county treasurers, and recorders of deeds :

That a treasurer, and a recorder of deeds, for each county, be annually chosen, by the people of each county respectively ; the votes for such officers to be returned to the respective courts of general sessions of the peace, in the county, there to be ascertained, as the council and assembly shall hereafter direct :

That precepts in the name of the council and assembly, signed by the president of the council, and speaker of the house of representatives, shall issue annually, at or before the first day of November, for the choice of a council, and house of representatives, to be returned by the third Wednesday in December then next ensuing, in such manner, as the council and assembly shall hereafter prescribe.

*In the house of representatives, September 19, 1776.*

Voted and resolved,

THAT, as any new towns, or settlements, in this state, shall increase in their number of inhabitants, from year to year, or from time to time, precepts shall issue for their sending delegates to council and assembly, so as to be fully represented, according to their numbers, proportionable with other parts of the state. *Sent up for concurrence,*

P. WHITE, Speaker.

*In council, Eodem die.—Read and concurred,*

E. THOMPSON, Secretary.

*Copy examined, per E. THOMPSON, Secretary.*

—0—

*An original Letter from Major-General Sullivan to President Weare.*

*Winter Hill, December 12, 1775.*

DEAR SIR,—Though continually involved in those difficulties which necessarily attend a military life, I can by no means forget the duty I owe to that province, whose generous favour I have so largely shared, and whose marks of esteem I have so often experienced. Being deeply impressed with gratitude to that truly patriotic colony, and fully sensible that the remaining part of my life ought to be devoted to the interest of my country in general, and to that province in particular; I have stolen a few moments from the busy scene of war, to offer you my thoughts upon a matter which I deem essential to the future welfare of my truly spirited and deserving brethren within that government.

I hear that the Continental Congress has given our province a power to assume government; but the contents of their letter to the Provincial Congress having never transpired, and my friends of the Continental Congress having never informed me, but in general terms, that we had liberty to assume government; I must conclude that liberty is given to set up and establish a new form of government. For, as we were properly a King's government before, the giving us a power to assume government, would be giving us a license to assume a form of government which we never could obtain. Taking it, therefore, for granted, that the Congress has given us liberty to set up that form of government which will best

answer the true end and design of government, I shall beg leave to offer you my thoughts upon the subject, leaving you to make such use of them as your wisdom shall direct. And as my ideas of government may in some measure differ from many others, I shall beg leave to premise some few particulars agreeable to my sentiments upon this matter.

And in the first place would observe, that all government is, or ought to be instituted for the good of the people, and that form of government is most perfect when that design is most nearly and effectually answered. 2. That government which admits of contrary or clashing interests, is imperfect, and must work its own ruin. Whenever one branch has joined a power sufficient to overrule, or destroy the other; and the adding a third, with a separate and distinct interest, in imitation of the British Constitution, so much celebrated, by those who understand nothing of it, is only like two contending powers, calling in a third, (which is unconnected in interest) to keep the other two in awe, till it can gain power sufficient to destroy them both. And I may almost venture to prophecy, that the period is near at hand; when the British nation will too late discover the defects of their much boasted Constitution, and the ruin of that empire evince to the world the folly and danger of establishing a government consisting of different branches, having separate and distinct interests. 3. That no danger can arise to a state from giving the people a free and full voice in their own government, and that what are called the prerogatives of the crown, or checks upon the licentiousness of the people, are only the children of ambitious, or designing men, no such thing being necessary. —For though many states have been overturned by the rage and violence of the people, yet that spirit of rage has ever been awakened in the first place, by the misconduct of their rulers, and that often carried to the most dangerous heights, is so far from being owing to too much power being lodged in the hands of the people, that it is clearly owing to their having too small, and their rulers too extensive a power.

Thus we find Rome enjoyed its liberties, till their dictators, and others were clothed with powers unknown before (at least in that state) and made in some sort independent of the people. And to this authority, so inconsiderately given, should be charged all the tumults at

Rome, and the final ruin of that empire. This incontrollable power so much sought after by designing men, is made use of to enslave the people, and either bring about that event, or raises the just indignation of the people, to extirpate the tyrant thus seeking their ruin.—And it sometimes happens that this resentment is so far carried by the fury of an enraged populace, as totally to destroy the remains of government, and leave them in a state of anarchy and confusion; and too often have designing persons taken advantage of this confusion, and established tyranny in its place. I am well convinced that people are too fond of their ease and quiet, to rise up in rebellion against government, unless where the tyranny of their rulers becomes intolerable; and their fondness for government must clearly appear from their so often submitting to one tyrant after they had extirpated another, rather than live in a state of anarchy and confusion.

I would therefore advise to such a form of government as would admit of but one object to be kept in view, both by the governor, and governed, namely, the good of the whole. That one interest should unite the several governing branches, and that the frequent choice of the rulers, by the people, should operate as a check upon their conduct, and remind them that a new election would soon honor them for their good conduct, or disgrace them for betraying the trust reposed in them.—I by no means object to a Governor, but would have him freely appointed by the people, and dependant upon them, and his appointment not to continue for a long time, unless re-elected; at most not exceeding three years; and this appointment to be made by the freeholders in person, not by their representatives, as that would be putting too dangerous a power into their hands, and possibly a majority of designing men, might elect a person to answer their own particular purposes, to the great emolument of those individuals, and opposition of their fellow-subjects; whereas we can never suppose the people to have any thing but the true end of government (viz. their own good) in view, unless we suppose them idiots, or self-murderers.—I am likewise much in favour of a Council and House of Representatives, but would have them likewise chosen by the people, and by no means for a longer time than three years. And this mode of choosing, would effectually destroy that pernicious power of governors, negativing counsellors, invented only to impow-

er designing governors to throw aside those persons, who they found would not join them in enslaving the people. The late conduct of Bernard and Hutchinson, and the present unhappy state of the Province I am now in, are striking witnesses of the justice of this observation, nor can I see the least reason for a governor's having power to negative a Speaker of the House. I would have some rule established, for deeming that person incapable of holding either of the above offices, that should either before or after his election, bribe or treat the voters, with intent either to procure an election, or reward the electors for having chosen him.—The accusation against the governor, to be tried by both Houses, and if against either of the members, by the governor and the other members of both Houses, he having only a vote equal to any other member, and in case judgment should pass against the new elected governor, the old one to remain till a new election can be had. And in case he should be the same person, formerly elected, the President of the Council to supply his place, till a new election can be made, which President should be appointed by free vote of the members of council at their first meeting.

The infamous practice of bribing people in Great Britain to sell their votes, and consequently their liberties, must shew the danger of permitting so pernicious a practice to be introduced into our constitution: to prevent which, and to guard against the undue influence of persons in power over voters, I would recommend the Pennsylvanian method, (viz.) that every vote should be rolled up, sealed, and on the back therof be noted, that it is a vote for a governor, (if so) which should be deposited in a box prepared for the purpose, and a vote for counsellors and representatives sealed up, noted on the back, brought in as aforesaid, and deposited in separate boxes, provided for that purpose. That all voters having once given their votes should pass out, and care be taken that they should not come in again till the voting is over. Or if thought more expedient to let the clerk of the meeting have a perfect list of all voters, with three columns, ruled against the names, and marked for a governor, one for counsellors, and one for representatives. And when a person brings in a vote for one, a mark to be made against his name in that column.—And if he brings in for all three at the same time, a mark to be made in each column, which I think would effectually prevent any

fraud in voting. The representatives' box to be examined in meeting, and the election declared; those votes given for a governor and the council to be sealed up by the clerk, and forwarded by him, to the capital of the province, when all the votes being had together, a sworn committee should examine the whole, and declare the election. This method, though it may appear somewhat troublesome, will not turn out so on trial, and is the most effectual method to secure the freedom of voting, and prevent every species of fraud and connivance.

Any persons who offer themselves as candidates for any birth, may, agreeable to the method practised in Pennsylvania, publish their design in the newspapers, or communicate it in any other method they may think proper; or leave the people to find out persons of merit, and nominate for themselves.—All civil officers should be appointed by the three branches, and all military officers by the governor and council, and never superseded in commission, but by the same power which created them. All laws negative by the governor, if revived afterwards and passed by a new House and Council, to be assented to by him, at all events, as it would be unreasonable to suppose two Houses of Representatives, and two sets of Counsellors possessed of less wisdom, or to have less understanding of the true interest of the people, than a single person, and that after having a long time to consider upon the matter, and consult their constitution thereon.

And here I must beg leave to observe, that however high other people's notions of government may run, and however much they may be disposed to worship a creature of their own creation; I can by no means consent to lodge too much power in the hands of one person, or suffering an interest in government to exist separate from that of the people, or any man to hold an office for the execution of which he is not in some way or other answerable to those people to whom he owes his political existence. Time will not permit me to go more largely into the subject, but must leave you to weigh those things, and make such improvements thereon as your wisdom shall direct. And though my notions of government are something singular, yet I think this plan will be an improvement upon the Connecticut Constitution (by far the happiest I know.) Where I have supposed a defect in that Constitution, I have taken the freedom to borrow from

that of Pennsylvania, and other chartered governments to supply it, and in some instances, have added my own thoughts, which if they have force of reason in them, they will have their weight; if they should not appear to be founded in reason, I must beg you to excuse my giving you this trouble, as I sincerely aim to promote the welfare of that colony, to which I wish the most lasting happiness, and assure yourself that I am with much esteem,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Hon. MESHECH WEARE, Esq.

P. S. Though I have mentioned three years, I am much in favour of annual elections.

Your humble servant,

J. S.

---

## DESCRIPTION OF CHESTERFIELD, N. H.

[Communicated by LARKIN G. MEAD, Esq.]

CHESTERFIELD, a post town, in Cheshire county, in latitude 42° 53' North, is bounded N. by Westmoreland, E. by Keene and Swanzey, S. by Winchester and Hinsdale and W. by Dummerstown, Vermont. It contains 29,437 square acres. It is 11 miles from Keene, 65 from Concord and 90 from Boston. This town is generally hilly and uneven. Few towns on Connecticut river have so little interval land. For the whole six miles that it lies upon the river, the hills approach near to the river's side. There is much good upland, and our farmers raise very good crops of hay and Indian corn. The chief articles of export are beef, pork, butter and cheese. Chesterfield has three villages. The principal one, through which the stage road passes, leading from Hartford to Hanover, is situated near the centre of the town and three miles east of Connecticut river. Here are the meeting house, academy and a number of dwelling houses. The western village is situated near the river, on a considerable stream, called "Cat's-hane brook." To this stream the village owes its existence; there being no stream of water near the principal village, which is situated on high ground.

RIVERS, &c.—The Connecticut river passes through

the western bounds of Chesterfield. Cat's-bane brook is a stream of great importance to the town, furnishing many mill seats. There is something so singular in the origin of its name, that I shall here relate the circumstance which gave rise to it. In 'olden time,' when travellers went by marked trees from town to town, two men passed through Chesterfield. They came, on their way, to this brook. They refreshed themselves by eating a luncheon and drinking of the waters. One of our travellers was in a hurry, while the other was disposed to linger. As the first urged his companion to quit the brook and travel on, the other told him very coolly he was in no haste, and wished to drink again from the brook, and bending leisurely down, took another draught, at which his impatient and enraged companion exclaimed, "d—n you," I wish the brook was *Cat's-bane*, for your sake," meaning probably *Rat's-bane*. The expression produced no small merriment among those to whom it was related, and the brook has been ever since called "Cat's-bane brook."

*Spafford's Lake* is situated about one mile north of Chesterfield meeting-house. This beautiful lake is of great importance to the town. It is about eight miles in circumference, fed by springs in its bosom. No considerable stream empties into it, but one issues from it sufficiently large to carry the machinery of a cotton factory, saw-mills, gristmills, &c. On this stream, issuing from the east side of the lake, is situated the east village of Chesterfield.—This stream, which is called "Patridge's brook," after running about six miles and furnishing many fine mill seats, empties into Connecticut river near Westmoreland village. The water of this lake is remarkably clear and pure—its bed being a white sand, used for sanding floors. You may see small fish in its waters at the depth of twenty feet. Although it contains pickerel, perch, and other kinds of fish, they are not sufficiently plenty to make what would be called *good fishing*. In this lake is a very pleasant island, containing about eight acres. Many of our good people will have it, that this island was the former residence of a tribe of Indians; and shew walls built out to considerable distance and at no small labour, forming a sort of cove, in which these same Indians used to take fish. They also shew a hollow rock, in which they mashed their corn—a level plat of ground on which they performed their several dances,

and a mound under which they buried their chief. On the death of their chief (as the story goes,) they left this island and moved westward. With regard to the truth of the tradition, I can only say I have viewed the places mentioned, and see no reason why the story may not be true. The lake took its name from a man by the name of *Spafford*, who, before any considerable settlement was made in town, purchased a lot on its shore, and made the first *clearing*, near it. He being the only man who lived near it—it soon acquired the name of “Spafford’s lake.”

**MOUNTAINS.]**—The most noted mountain in Chesterfield is West river mountain lying partly in Chesterfield and partly in Hinsdale. There was once a volcanic eruption from this mountain. There is at present a considerable quantity of lava near its crater. The town of Chesterfield, and the towns about it, were formerly granted by Massachusetts. At that time, Chesterfield was called No. 1; Westmoreland, No. 2; Walpole, No. 3; and Charlestown, No. 4. In township No. 1, Gov. Belcher reserved to himself a part of the territory of the town: the aforesaid mountain was assigned to him, and was known by the name of the “governor’s farm.” The early inhabitants of the vicinity discovered uncommon appearances about the mouth of this volcano, and seeing an aperture in the mountain, supposed it led to a silver mine which had *blown out*, as they expressed it. Several associated with a view to make their fortunes by digging in the mine. Their first step was to consult a famous fortune-teller, who confirmed them in their suspicions. He assured them of finding silver in great abundance. But they did not own the land. They therefore dispatched one of their company to the then proprietors, of whom they obtained a lease of that part of the mountain which contained the supposed mine. One condition of the lease was, that they should dig, during the term for which they held the lease, at least three days in each year, or the lease should become void. At this time, they have dug, principally through a rock, between 90 and 100 feet—following the course of the crater downward. Although they have never found any thing of value, except a few hogsheads of red and yellow ochre, they are unwilling to give up, and to this time regularly dig at least three days in each year in the mountain, that they may not forfeit their lease. “Tis said by those who live near the mountain, that it frequently trem-

bles and a rumbling noise is heard in its bowels. It takes its name from West river, which empties into the Connecticut exactly opposite this mountain.

“Pistareen mountain,” situated on the eastern shore of Spafford’s lake, is next in importance. It is formed like a sugar loaf, and is almost inaccessible—large rocks projecting from its sides. It is called *Pistareen* mountain from having once been sold for a pistareen, or 20 cents. To see it, one would think that a fair price.

There is a cave, in the north-western part of Chesterfield, near the side of a small stream called Governor’s brook. It is sufficiently curious to reward one for the trouble of going to see it, if he were passing near it.

**HISTORY.]**—The town of Chesterfield was granted Feb. 11, 1752. It was divided into seventy equal shares, and granted to 65 “loving subjects, inhabitants of the Province of New-Hampshire, and his Majesty’s other governments.” Sixty-five shares were divided among the 65 grantees, and the remaining five shares were granted as follows—“One tract of land to contain 500 acres, which is to be accounted two shares, to His Excellency Benning Wentworth, Esq.; one whole share for the incorporated society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts; one whole share for the first settled minister of the gospel in said town, and one whole share for a glebe for the ministry of the church of England, as by law established.” It is described in the charter “a tract of land containing six miles square.”

On the 25th of November, 1761, Mr. Moses Smith and Mr. William Thomas, with their families, came to Chesterfield and began a settlement on the bank of Connecticut river. Their descendants now occupy the land they first began upon. At that day the river afforded them an abundance of shad and salmon, and the surrounding woods were well stocked with deer, bears and wild turkeys; so that they soon made out to live comfortably, experiencing no particular hardships, other than such as are incidental to all new settlements. In consequence of dams across the river below us, shad and salmon cannot ascend so high as Chesterfield. In the Spring of 1762, Mr. Abel Emmons and Capt. Simon Davis moved into Chesterfield—from that time the population so increased that in less than ten years the town contained 150 families. Its present population is 2110.

**CHURCHES.**—The Congregational church was formed in Chesterfield in 1771—consisting of 20 male members and about as many females. Since its organization, 131 males and 188 females (in all 319) have been admitted members of the church: now living in town, 108. Rev. *Abraham Wood* was ordained over this church and people, Dec. 31, 1772, in the 25th year of his age. Mr. Wood is a graduate of Harvard College—has preached in Chesterfield, every year since he was ordained; and at this time, although 73 years old, enjoys almost perfect health and preaches every sabbath. There is a small society of Baptists in town. They have no meeting house and no settled minister or regular preaching. They were incorporated under the name of the “first Baptist society in Chesterfield,” June 21, 1819. There is also a small society of Universalists, incorporated June 22, 1818, by the name of the “Chesterfield Universal Restoration Society.” This society have no meeting house, minister or regular preaching. There are a few methodists and 2 families of friends, or quakers.

**SCHOOLS, &c.]**—Chesterfield Academy was incorporated in Jan. 1790, and was opened August 14, 1794. It has no funds, but the school has continued every year since it commenced, under the direction of a preceptor and eleven trustees. This was until within three years, the only academy in Cheshire county; and this school, under the instruction of a succession of able preceptors,\* has acquired considerable reputation. Mr. Otis Hutchins is the present preceptor, a man eminently qualified for the employment. There are 14 school districts in Chesterfield, the schools supported by taxes as in other

*\*Preceptors of Chesterfield Academy.*

<i>Commenced,</i>		<i>Instructed,</i>
A. D.		
1794	Shelden Logan,	years 1
1795,	John Noyes,	3
1798,	Broughton White,	1
1799,	Levi Jackson,	6
1805,	Daniel Hardy,	2
1808,	Samuel Fletcher,	1
1809,	Jenathan Hartwell,	1
1810,	Asa Keyes,	2
1812,	Isaac McConihe,	1
1818,	Otis Hutchins,	2
1815,	Elisha S. Plumb,	2
1817,	Thomas Hardy,	3
1820,	Otis Hutchins,	2

parts of the state. Upon an average, the schools continue three months in the winter and three months in the summer.

The *Philesian Society*, is a literary society composed of students at the academy, for the time being, and other literary young gentlemen in the vicinity. It was instituted A. D. 1808, upon the plan of the society of the "Social Friends" at Dartmouth College. Every student "of good moral character, and who is desirous to encourage and promote literature," may become a member and enjoy the advantages of this society. The society has already a library of valuable books, which is yearly increasing.

We have a "social library" incorporated June 9, 1803, with about 50 proprietors.

The first white child born in Chesterfield was Mary Thomas, born, 1762. She married Lemuel Stoddard and now resides in town. Mrs. —— Cephas now lives in town, aged 105.

The first saw-mill was built in 1762, by ensign Moses Smith and John Snow, the proprietors granting to them two pieces of land in said township, on condition "that they would build such a mill—keep it in good repair for five years next coming, and saw boards at as reasonable a rate as other men do in the neighbouring towns."

Hon. LEVI JACKSON, late a senator and counsellor, in this state, was a native of Chesterfield, born June 29, 1772. He died August 30, 1821. Mr. J. graduated at Dartmouth College and was for six years preceptor of the academy in this place.

Rev. ROSWELL SHURTLEFF, at present a Professor at Dartmouth College, is a native of Chesterfield. He was the early associate and classmate of Mr. Jackson.

—o—

**SCRAP.**—In 1687, almost sixty years from the first settlement of this country, there were but *two* attorneys in Massachusetts. The noted Crown agent, Randolph, wrote to a friend in England, in Jan. 1687, as follows:—"I have wrote you the want we have of two or three *honest attorneys*, if there be any such thing in nature. We have but two; one is Mr. West's creature—came with him from New-York, and drives all before him. He takes *extravagant fees*, and for want of more, the country cannot avoid coming to him."

*Particulars relating to the captivity of JOHN FITCH, of Ashby, Mass.—Related by Mr. Enos Jones, of Ashburnham.*

The town of Lunenburgh, in Massachusetts, was incorporated Aug. 1, 1728, and received its name in compliment to George II. who, the preceding year, came to the British throne; and was styled Duke of Lunenburg, having in his German dominions a town of that name. On the 3d of February, 1764, a part of Lunenburg was detached and incorporated as a distinct town by the name of Fitchburg. In 1767, a part of Fitchburg was disannexed to aid in forming the town of Ashby. Mr. *John Fitch* lived on the frontiers of the county, in the tract now included in Ashby. After the commencement of the French and Indian war of 1745, Fitch proposed to the government to keep a garrison, with the aid of three soldiers, who were immediately despatched to him. Mr. Fitch was a gentleman of much enterprize, and had had considerable dealings with the Indians in peltries, furs, &c. and was generally well known among them. Soon after the breaking out of the war, they determined to make him a prisoner; and in July 1746-7, they came into the vicinity to the number of about 80. The inhabitants of the garrison were Fitch, his wife, five children, and the three soldiers. One of these last left the garrison early in the morning of the disaster, on furlough to visit a house at the distance of three or four miles. Another went out in quest of game. He had not proceeded far, when he discovered the Indians crawling in the high grass between him and the garrison. He attempted to return, but was instantly shot down. One soldier only remained with Fitch and his family; and they determined to defend themselves to the best of their power. The soldier, whose name was Jennings, fired several times, when an Indian shot him through the neck, and he fell. Mrs. Fitch regularly loaded the guns for her husband, and they continued to defend themselves for some time; when the Indians informed them that if they would surrender, they should have quarter, but if they refused, they should perish in the flames of the garrison. After some consultation with his wife, Fitch concluded to surrender. The Indians then burned the garrison; and after committing various mischiefs in the neighborhood, they took the captive family to Canada. Immediately after the garrison was burnt, Perkins, the soldier on fur-

lough, espied the smoke, and on ascending a hill in the vicinity, he could see the ruins. He immediately gave the alarm, and in the evening nearly an hundred had assembled in arms for the pursuit of the enemy. It being dark, however, they concluded to wait till the following morning, and ere day broke they sat out. After proceeding a short distance in the track of the Indians, they saw a piece of paper tied to a limb of a tree—which, on examining, they found to be in the hand-writing of Fitch, requesting them by no means to pursue him, as the Indians had assured him of safety, if they were not pursued; but would destroy him, if his friends should attempt his rescue. Upon this the party returned to their homes. At the close of the war, Fitch and his family were liberated; and were crossing the Connecticut on their return home, when Mrs. Fitch took cold and died. The rest of the family returned, and Fitch was afterwards married again. Jennings, who was killed in the garrison, was burnt in the flames. The name of the soldier killed without the garrison was Blodget. The third soldier, whose name was Perkins, escaped.

—o—

### *Captivity of MARY FOWLER, of Hopkinton.*

Mary Fowler, formerly Mary Woodwell, now living in Canterbury in this state, was born in the town of Hopkinton in Massachusetts, May 11, 1730. Her parents moved to Hopkinton in this state when she was about twelve years of age, and settled on the westerly side of what is called Putney's Hill.

On the 22d day of April, in the year 1746, while in the garrison at her father's house, six Indians, armed with muskets, tomahawks, knives, &c. broke into the garrison and took eight persons while in their beds, viz. the said Mary, her parents, two of her brothers, Benjamin and Thomas, Samuel Burbank, an aged man, and his two sons, Caleb and Jonathan. They carried them through the wilderness to St. Francis in Canada. Here Mary and Jonathan Burbank were detained for the term of three years, (though not in one family) and the other six were carried prisoners to Quebec, where Burbank, the aged, and Mary's mother died of the yellow fever in prison. The other four were afterwards exchanged.

The circumstances relative to their being taken were as follows: Ten persons, viz. the eight above mentioned, Samuel Burbank's wife and a soldier, were secluded in the garrison for fear of being attacked by the Indians, who had been frequently scouting through Hopkinton and the other adjacent towns. Early on the morning of their captivity, Samuel Burbank left the garrison and went to the barn in order to feed the cattle before the rest were up, leaving the door unfastened. The Indians, who lay near in ambush, immediately sallied forth and took him. From this affrighted captive they got information that the garrison was weak, whereupon they rushed in, and took them all, except the soldier who escaped, and Burbank's wife, who secreted herself in the cellar. During this attack, Mary's mother being closely embraced by a sturdy Indian, wrested from his side a long knife, with which she was in the act of running him through, when her husband prevailed with her to desist, fearing the fatal consequences. However, she secured the deadly weapon, and before they commenced their march threw it into the well, from whence it was taken after the captives returned. Another Indian presented a musket to Mary's breast, intending to blow her through, when a chief by the name of Pennos, who had previously received numerous kindnesses from her father's family, instantly interfered, and kept him from his cruel design, taking her for his own captive.

After having arrived at St. Francis, Pennos sold Mary to a squaw of another family, while J. Burbank continued in some remote part of the neighborhood under his own master. Mary's father and brothers, after they were exchanged, solicited a contribution for her redemption, which was at last obtained with great difficulty for 100 livres, through the stratagem of a French doctor; all previous efforts made by her father and brothers having failed. This tender parent, though reduced to poverty by the savages, and having no pecuniary assistance except what he received through the hand of charity from his distant friends, had frequently visited St. Francis in order to have an interview with his only daughter, and to compromise with her mistress, offering her a large sum for Mary's redemption; but all to no effect. She refused to let her go short of her weight in silver. Moreover, Mary had previously been told by her mistress that if she intimated a word to her father that she wanted to go home with him, she should never

see his face again ; therefore, when interrogated by him on this subject, she remained silent, through fear of worse treatment ; yet she could not conceal her grief, for her internal agitation and distress of mind caused the tears to flow profusely from her eyes. Her father, at length, worn out with grief and toil, retired to Montreal, where he contracted with a Frenchman as an agent to effect, if possible, the purchase of his daughter. This agent, after having attempted a compromise several times in vain, employed a French physician, who was in high reputation among the Indians, to assist him. The doctor, under a cloak of friendship, secretly advised Mary to feign herself sick, as the only alternative, and gave her medicine for the purpose. This doctor was soon called upon for medical aid ; and although he appeared to exert the utmost of his skill, yet his patient continued to grow worse. After making several visits to no effect, he at length gave her over as being past recovery, advising her mistress, as a real friend, to sell her the first opportunity for what she could get, even if it were but a small sum ; otherwise, said he, she will die on your hands and you must lose her. The squaw, alarmed at the doctor's ceremony, and the dangerous appearance of her captive, immediately contracted with the French agent for 100 livres ; whereupon Mary soon began to amend ; and was shortly after conveyed to Montreal, where she continued six months longer among the French, waiting for a passport.

Thus after having been compelled to three years hard labor in planting and hoing corn, chopping and carrying wood, pounding *samp*, gathering cranberries and other wild fruit for the market, &c. this young woman was at length redeemed from the merciless hands and cruel servitude of the savages, who had not only wrested her from her home, but also from the tender embraces of her parents, and from all social intercourse with her friends.

Jonathan Burbank was redeemed about the same time —became an officer, and was afterwards killed by the Indians in the French war. These sons of the forest supposing him to have been Rogers, their avowed enemy, rushed upon him and slew him without ceremony, after he had given himself up as a prisoner of war.

After six months detention among the French at Montreal, Mary was conveyed (mostly by water) to Albany by the Dutch, who had proceeded to Canada in order to redeem their black slaves, whom the Indians had previ-

ously taken and carried thither :\* from thence she was conducted to the place of her nativity, where she continued about five years, and was married to one Jesse Corbett, by whom she had two sons. From thence they moved to Hopkinton in this state, to the place where Mary had been taken by the Indians. Corbett her husband was drowned in Almsbury river, (now Warner river) in Hopkinton, in the year 1759, in attempting to swim across the river—was carried down into the Contoocook, thence into the Merrimack, and was finally taken up in Dunstable with his clothes tied fast to his head. Mary was afterwards married to a Jeremiah Fowler, by whom she had five children. She is now living in Canterbury in the enjoyment of good health and remarkable powers of mind, being in the ninety-third year of her age. The foregoing narrative was written a few weeks since as she related it.

---

*Account of the Fall Fight which occurred near Connecticut river, May 18, 1676 ; and a narrative of the escape of Mr. Jonathan Wells, of Hatfield.*

Several large bodies of Indians assembled at different places about Deerfield, in May, 1676. Two tribes had seated themselves at the falls, on the east, and the other on the west side of the river. A little below the falls, upon an island, was another tribe. Another had placed themselves on the west side of the river, at a little distance above the falls : And a fifth had taken their residence at Cheapside.

These Indians, being previously informed, by some of their captives, that the forces were principally withdrawn from the neighboring towns, had imprudently fallen into a state of unguarded security. The inhabitants being informed of this, by some prisoners, who had been so fortunate as to make their escape, determined to improve the opportunity, and if possible, extirpate them from this part of the country. All the soldiers, who could be raised, for this almost desperate expedition, both from the

---

\* These poor negroes refused to return, being better satisfied with their new masters.

militia, and the standing forces, amounted to only one hundred and sixty. The standing forces were commanded by captain Turner, of Boston. The volunteers by their own officers. Those from Springfield by captain Holyoke ; from Northampton, by ensign Lyman ; from Hadley, and Hatfield, by sergeants Kellogg, and Dickinson. The Rev. Hope Atherton, minister of the gospel at Hatfield, a gentleman of public spirit, accompanied the army. The pilots were Messrs. Benjamin Wait and Experience Hinsdale.

These troops marched from Hatfield May 17, 1676, a little before night. Passing Deerfield river, at Cheap-side, they were heard by the Indian sentinel, who immediately alarmed the tribe, informing them, that horses had passed the river. Search was immediately made, at the usual fording place, which our troops had happily missed, having by mistake, crossed a little above, and the enemy finding no tracks, concluded that their sentry had been deceived, and that what he heard, must have been the noise of moose, passing the river near the fording place. Meeting with no opposition from this tribe, our troops marched on, till they came to the falls. It was now about the break of day. According to their wishes, our army found the enemy in an unguarded situation, without even a sentinel. The reason why, at this time, they were thus surprisingly unguarded, was, the evening before they had been rioting upon milk, and roast beef, having been pillaging cows from the neighboring towns. When the day opened, so that our army could distinguish friends from foes, they marched up and began the attack, by firing into the wigwams. The Indians awaking in surprise, and in their consternation, supposing that they were attacked by their native enemies, cried, Mohawks ! Mohawks ! They soon, however, discovered their mistake ; but being in no situation to make an immediate defence, great numbers were slain upon the spot ; some, in their surprise, ran directly into the river, and were drowned ; others betook themselves to their bark canoes, and having in their confusion forgot their paddles, were hurried down the falls, and dashed against the rocks ; and many who had endeavored to secrete themselves under the river banks, were discovered, and slain.

In this action the enemy, by their own confession, lost 300, women and children included.

This victory, though great, and obtained with the loss of only one man, in the first onset, was yet, however, dis-

astrous in the issue. The few who had not been slain, of this tribe, after recovering from their fright, and being joined by the neighbouring tribes, discovered the smallness of the number, by whom they had been thus furiously attacked, and by whom they had sustained such a loss, pursued and harrassed the army on their retreat with such fury, that thirty-seven were killed, and several were wounded.

This loss was imputed, in part, to the bodily infirmities of Capt. Turner ; and in part to the want of ammunition, which was the cause of an ill-timed and unguarded retreat.

A few, to the number of about twenty, did not quit the ground, with the main body of the army, but tarried behind, for the purpose of firing at some of the enemy who were crossing the river. These men soon found themselves under the necessity of disputing the ground, with a considerable body of the enemy, before they could recover their horses ; but after a severe skirmish, obtained their object, and soon came up with the army, which was surrounded, and fought on their retreat for ten miles. Seven or eight men, in the beginning of the retreat, were, by some accident, unfortunately separated from the army, and soon found themselves lost. The Indians afterwards gave the following account of them : That on Monday after the fight, eight Englishmen came to them, who were lost, and offered to surrender, on condition their lives might be spared ; but, instead of giving them quarter, they took and burnt them in the following manner :— They first covered them with dry thatch, then set fire to it, and compelled them to run : When one covering was burnt off, they put on another, and so continued it till death delivered them from their hands.

This expedition was productive of very happy consequences, for the enemy were so disconcerted in all their plans and so greatly disheartened, that they never after, during that war, gave any considerable disturbance to the frontiers. From this expedition may be dated their decline in these parts.

In the above action was one Jonathan Wells, of Hatfield, then a youth in his seventeenth year ; he was afterwards a gentleman improved in publick life, and sustained a worthy character. The following is the substance of an attested copy of the account, taken from his own mouth.

Mr. Wells was one of the 20 men abovementioned, who were under a necessity of disputing the ground, for the purpose of recovering their horses. Soon after he had mounted, being in the rear, three of the enemy fired upon him; one of their balls brushed his hair, another wounded his horse, a third struck his thigh, in a place where it had before been broken with a cart wheel; the ball did not wholly break his thigh anew, but fractured the end of one of the bones, which was a little projected over the other, it having been badly set. Upon receiving the wound, it was with difficulty that Mr. Wells kept in his saddle. The Indians perceiving that they had wounded him, pressed hard upon him. Mr. Wells recovering a little from the first shock, and perceiving the enemy almost upon him, presented his gun, which gave them a check, and whilst they were charging, he made his escape, and reached the company. He represented to Capt. Turner the danger to which the people in the rear were exposed, and urged him to return to their relief, or halt till they might come up; but he answered, "It is better to lose some than all." The army was now divided into several companies, one pilot crying, "If you will save your lives, follow me;" and another, "If you regard your safety, follow me." Mr. Wells was now following a company, whose course was towards a swamp; but perceiving that a body of the enemy were there, he left that company, who were all lost, and joined a small party, who were taking a different route; but his horse soon failing by reason of his wound, and himself being much weakened by the loss of blood, he was left by this party, having only one Jones, a wounded man, to accompany him: They had no path to guide them, and were both unacquainted with the woods. They had not travelled far, before Mr. Wells was separated from Jones, and finding himself faint ate a nutmeg which he had in his pocket, upon which he revived. After having wandered in the woods for some time, he came upon Green river, and he followed the course of it up, till he came to a place called the country farms; having passed the river, he attempted to ascend a mountain on the west side, but fainted, and fell from his horse. How long he lay in this condition he knew not, but when he recovered, he found his horse standing by him, and his bridle hanging on his hand. He arose, tied his horse, and again laid himself down; but upon reflection, finding himself already so weak as to be unable to

mount, concluded that he should have no further use for his horse, and being unwilling he should die at the tree, dismissed him ; but unhappily forgot to take any provision from his portmanteau, although it contained a plenty. Towards night, being troubled with mosquitoes, he struck up a fire ; but this almost proved his destruction ; it arose, and spread with such fury, among the leaves and trash, that it was with difficulty, in his faint condition, he escaped perishing in the flames. After he was out of danger from the fire, he again laid himself down to rest ; but now new fears arose ; he imagined that the fire would direct the enemy where to find him ; and serve to betray him into their hands : Unwilling that the enemy should be benefitted by his ammunition, he cast it to as great a distance as he could, reserving only a charge or two for their use, should he fall into their hands. After some time, finding his fire had spread considerably, he took courage, put some tow into his wounds, bound them up with his handkerchief, and composed himself to sleep. When he awoke he found himself refreshed, his bleeding stopped and his strength recruited, and with the help of his gun as a staff, he was able to walk, though but slowly. The rising of the sun, convinced him he was lost, and that the course he intended to pursue was wrong. He had now wandered six or seven miles farther from home, than when he sat out from the place of action. He travelled down the river, found the end of the mountain, and soon came to the plain. Soon after he entered upon the plain, he found a foot path, which led him to the road, in which, the main body of the army had returned. When he came to Deerfield river, he met with much difficulty in crossing ; the stream carrying his lame leg across the other, so that several of his first attempts were without effect. Finally, however, with the help of his gun, with much difficulty he reached the opposite shore. When he had ascended the bank, being greatly fatigued, he laid himself down under a walnut bush, and fell asleep. When he awoke, the first object that presented was an Indian in a canoe, coming directly towards him. Mr. Wells now found himself in a very unhappy condition, being so disabled by his wounds that he could not flee, and his gun being so filled with gravel and sand, in crossing the river, that he could not fight. So soon, however, as he perceived the Indian had discovered him, he presented his gun, which so affrighted him, that he leaped out of the canoe, leaving his own gun, and made his es-

cape. Mr. Wells concluded that he would inform the whole tribe, who were only a few rods distant, went into a neighbouring swamp, and finding two logs near each other, and covered over with rubbish, he crept between them. He soon heard the noise of Indians ; but was not curious to look out after them. When the noise had ceased, he ventured to proceed forward. In Deerfield meadow he found some horses' bones, from which he scraped some matter, which served for food ; he also found two or three rotten beans, where the Indians had threshed, and also two blue-bird's eggs, which was all the sustenance he had till he reached home. He came to Deerfield town plat, on Saturday night about dark, but as there were no inhabitants present, the town having a little before been burnt, he continued his course in the evening.

He was often under great discouragements, and frequently laid himself down, expecting to rise no more. He reached no farther than muddy brook, as the sun rose on Sabbath morning. Here, seeing a human head, which had been dug up by wild beasts, Mr. Wells, notwithstanding the distresses of his condition, stopped to find the grave, which having found, he laid the head to the body and covered it with billets of wood, to defend it from the ravenous beasts of the wilderness. After he had left the brook and entered upon the plain, he grew faint and very thirsty, but could obtain no water for a considerable time ; he was, however, often refreshed, by holding his face in the smoke of burning knots of pine, which he frequently met with, as the woods were on fire. Mr. Wells arrived at Hatfield on the Sabbath, between meetings, and was received with inexpressible joy, as one having risen from the dead. He endured incredible pain and distress, with his wound, being confined several times to his bed, for six months together ; and it was upwards of four years before he was sound.

The Rev. Mr. Atherton, minister of Hatfield, was also in this action. But in the hurry and confusion of the retreat, he was lost ; and on the following morning, seeing no way of escape, he offered himself to the Indians, who on discovering him fled. Finding that they would not receive him, he again sat out, and in a few days reached home. This conduct of the Indians probably arose from some religious superstition.

*Miscellaneous Extracts from the ancient records of the town  
of Haverhill, Mass.*

1650. *Voted*, that all freeholders shall be compellable to attend Town-meetings, and having lawful warning they are to come within half an hour after the meeting is begun, and shall continue until sunset, if the meeting hold so long, under the penalty of paying half a bushel of Indian Corn, or the value of it.

1650. *Voted*, that Abraham Tyler blow his horne half an hour before meeting on the Lord's day and on lecture days, and receive one pound of Pork annually for his services from each family.

1653. The Town voted six acres of land to John Webster, provided that he here for five years follow the trade of a blacksmith.

Nov. 23, 1659, *Ordered*, that no man shall be taken into the Town as an Inhabitant or Town-dweller, without the consent of the Town.

1660. The present burying-place laid out.

1661. Ten Pounds granted for a Schoolmaster, besides what he might agree for with the parents.

1662. *Voted*, to any Indian that shall kill a *wolf* in Haverhill forty shillings.

1667. All the Inhabitants on penalty of two shillings and six pence a piece per day shall keep their places as they are seated in the Meeting-House.

1669. Ferry granted to Andrew Greeley, provided, that he carry all Ministers over free that come to us, and in particular Mr. Symmes, and all inhabitants that come to meet with us on the Sabbath.

1671. A school-house built near the meeting house, that shall also serve as a watch-house, and to entertain people on the Sabbath, that shall not go home between the forenoon and afternoon exercises.

1672. A powder-room to be made in the Meeting-house.

1675. The inhabitants permitted to cut staves from the common lands to pay the County taxes.

1675. The meeting house ordered to be fortified.

1684. A new Gallery made for the women in the Meeting house.

1687. "It being the interest and desire of the Inhabitants for the sake of back, belly and purse," the Selectmen were authorised to have a piece of land cleared for *sheep*, at the public expense.

1696. *Voted*, ten shillings for killing a wolf, since the man declares it was a bitch wolf, and that she will not bring more whelps.

1701. The Town was indicted for not procuring a School.

1716. The neighboring ministers invited to observe with them a fast on account of difficulties and divisions of the inhabitants about settling a minister.

—0—

### WONDERS OF THE SEASON !

Perhaps no season for twenty years has been so abundant in fruit and vegetables of all kinds, as the past. Among the instances of extraordinary productions which have been mentioned in the newspapers, we note the following.

*Apples*.—Twenty apples, taken from a tree in Mr. Ebenezer Dustin's orchard, in Hopkinton, weighed 21 lbs. 3oz. ; the largest weighing 21 1-2 ounces. Hon. John Harris, of Hopkinton, raised an apple weighing 23 ounces, which measured 16 inches in circumference. An apple of the Greening species, was raised in Livermore, Maine, and exhibited at the Hallowell Fair, weighing 25 ounces; and one of a larger size grew on the same tree. An apple raised near Holmesburg, Pa. was exhibited in Trenton, N. J. which weighed 1 1-2 pounds. But the largest which we have seen noticed was raised by John Hill, of Bensalem township, Bucks county, Pa. When taken from the tree it weighed 29 ounces, and measured 16 inches in circumference.

*Pears*.—A pear grew in the garden of a Mr. Saunders, of Salem, Mass. which weighed 27 1-2 ounces. Mr. J. Robinson, of Chester, N. H. raised a pear weighing 1 1-2 lbs. Many others have been mentioned, weighing from 16 to 23 ounces.

*Pumpkins.*—Mr. Reuben Sharpe, of Pomfret, Vt. raised six pumpkins from one seed, which weighed together 302 pounds ; the largest 69 lbs. A pumpkin seed accidentally deposited in a garden spot of W. M'Farland, Esq. of Hopkinton, Mass. the last spring, produced 31 pumpkins, whose weight was 574 pounds ; the length of the vine and branches being 890 feet !

*Beets.*—A gentleman in Portland, Me. raised a beet 25 inches in circumference, weighing 8 lbs. 8 oz. E. N. Chaddock, of Hanover, Ms. raised a beet weighing 21 lbs. and measuring 31 inches in circumference. The largest, however, which has been noticed, was that raised by L. Pratt, Esq. of Pembroke, N. H. which measured 32 inches, and weighed, exclusive of the tops, 22 pounds.

*Corn.*—The following extraordinary crops are noticed in the Vermont papers :—R. Moulton, of Castleton, raised 135 bushels ; Gen. Curtis, of Windsor, 118 ; A. Barron, Esq. of Hartford, 104 ; and E. M'Levan, of Barnet, 100 bushels to the acre.

---

#### SPORTING ANECDOTE.

MOSES BLAKE and WALTER BLOSS were the first settlers of the town of Dalton, in New-Hampshire ; and for a long time, with their families, were the only inhabitants. COFFIN MOORE was the third settler. A pond at the south-east corner of Dalton, the only one in town, bears the name of Blake's pond. He was a famous hunter ; and the moose which, before the settlement of Whitefield, frequented this pond, often fell by the accuracy of his shots. The following anecdote is related of him and another sportsman of the neighborhood. In company with Capt. Bucknam, (one of the first settlers of Lancaster, and afterwards Brigadier-General of militia) on a hunting excursion, they fired at a mark on a small bet. Bucknam first fired, and made an excellent shot, cutting at the distance of twenty rods near the centre of a mark not larger than a dollar. Blake then fired—and on going to the tree on which the mark was made, no trace of the ball could be discovered. Bucknam now exulted with

warmth. "Cut out your ball," said Blake, " and you'll find mine o'top on't." The operation being performed, the two balls were found, the one safely lodged upon the other.

—o—

### ANECDOCE.

WILLIAM STINSON was one of the first settlers of Dunbarton. He was born in Ireland, came to Londonderry with his father, while young. From thence he went to Dunbarton. For some time he lived alone in his log-house, destitute of most of the conveniences of domestic life. On a certain time, the Rev. David M'Gregore, of Londonderry called upon him and dined with him. Not having a table or any thing that would answer for a better substitute, he was obliged to make use of a *Basket* turned bottom upwards, on which the dinner was served up. The Rev. Mr. M'G. being requested to solicit the Divine blessing, he pertinently and devoutly implored that his host might be blessed in his "Basket and Store." This was literally verified as Stinson became one of the most wealthy men in the vicinity.

—o—

*Extract from the Hon. SAMUEL DANA's Address, delivered at Amherst, Aug. 10, 1797, before the Officers of the Grand Lodges of N. H. and Mass.*

"In this state we have a striking display of the increase of population. But little more than half a century since, to wit, at the time of the settlement of Rev. Mr. Wilkins, lately deceased, this town did not contain twenty families: and to the north, not a single family of white people, between Connecticut and Merrimack River, to the settlements of Canada, except a few on the banks of those rivers."

---

### ERRATA.

Page 68—fifth line from top, read *from Psalms, &c.* instead of "from Isaiah."

— 78—fifth and seventh lines from bottom, for "Suncook," read *Suncook*--this being the name of the river alluded to.

## GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

### CONTENTS OF NO. I.

<i>Article.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
I. Preface,—an outline of the plan of this publication,	3
II. Queries in relation to subjects on which information is desired	7
III. Topographical and Historical Sketch of Andover,	9
IV. Mortality in Andover for 39 years,	24
V. An authentick account of the engagement of Capt. Lovewell with the Indians at Pigwacket,	25
VI. Biographical Memoir of Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D. D.	37
VII. Original Letters,	43
VIII. Seal of Queen Anne,	45
IX. New Method of calculating the times of the First and Last Quarters of the Moon,	46
X. Account of the Shakers in Canterbury, with their strictures on accounts heretofore published,	50
XI. Ecclesiastical History of Peterborough,	55
XII. Scrap of History relating to Hollis and Dunstable,	57
XIII. Capt. Moody's account of a meeting with the Eastern Indians, in 1716,	58
XIV. The captivity of Enos Bishop, of Boscawen,	62
XV. Anecdotes of the Indians,	63
XVI. Field Officers of New-Hampshire in 1767	64

### CONTENTS OF NO. II.

I. Topographical and Historical Description of Wilton—by Rev. Thomas Beede,	65
II. Sketch of the History, Geology, &c. of Gilmanton—by Dr. William Prescott.	72
III. Mortality in Amherst for 15 years, with a table exhibiting the ages for each year,	89
IV. Synopsis of the Bills of Mortality for the town of Concord, from the year 1790 to 1821, with the diseases and casualties for 1819, 1820 and 1821—by Thomas Chadbourne, M. D.	81
V. Anecdote of Mrs. Spaulding, a descendant of the celebrated Mrs. Duston,	85
VI. Biographical Sketch of the Hon. Matthew Thornton,	87
VII. Biographical Memoir of Gen. John Stark, with some of his correspondence,	92
VIII. Narrative of the Captivity of Mrs. Shute among the Indians,	116
IX. Names and residence of the Officers of the three battalions raised in New-Hampshire during the Revolution,	123
X. Association in New-Hampshire to stand by the Protestant succession in 1697,	126
XI. Ludeman's Prophecy,	127
XII. Anecdote of Indian Sagacity,	128

### CONTENTS OF NO. III.

I. Topographical and Historical Account of Peterborough, N. H.; by Rev. Elijah Dunbar, A. M.	128
II. Notice of the Rev. Elijah Fletcher,	140
III. Memoir of the Hon. Josiah Bartlett, first Governor of N. H.	141
IV. Memoir of the Hon. John Dudley,	155
V. Note on the family of President Cutts,	160

## GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

<i>Article,</i>		<i>Page,</i>
VII. Report made to the N. H. Medical Society, on the diseases of neat cattle in Burton—By J. F. Dana, M. D.	161	161
VIII. Census of 1767,	166	166
VIII. Original Letter from Gen. Gates to Cols. Ashley and Bellows,	168	168
IX. Note on Amoskeag Falls,	168	168
X. American Sketches: <i>Farmer's Fireside</i> —A Poem,	169	169
XI. Narrative of the captivity of Mrs. Johnson, of Charlestown, N. H. with an account of her sufferings during four years residence with the Indians and French,	177	177

### CONTENTS OF NO. IV.

I. The narrative of Mrs. Johnson's Captivity—concluded	193—239
II. Names of persons killed or taken prisoners by the Indians, at Charlestown, N. H. and the times when,	239
III. Notice of James Rogers, one of the first settlers of Dunbarton,	240
IV. Note respecting Caleb Towle,	240

### CONTENTS OF NO. V.

I. Biographical Sketch of Col. Winthrop Hilton,	241
II. Memoir of Capt. Edward Johnson, the early historian of New-England, with extracts from his history relating to N. H.	252
III. Notices of Rev. Messrs. Cottons, of Hampton;	257
IV. Notice of the Rev. Josiah Stearns, of Epping,	258
V. Biographical Notice of Noah Worcester, Esq.	260
VI. Note respecting Hon. William Gordon,	262
VII. Extracts from the Ecclesiastical Records of N. H.	263
VIII. Particulars relating to the first establishment of a College in N. H.	266
IX. The First Constitution or Form of Government in N. H., with an original letter on the subject from Maj. Gen. Sullivan to President Weare,	272
X. Description of Chesterfield, N. H. by L. G. Mead, Esq.	277
XI. Particulars relating to the captivity of John Fitch, of Ashby, Mass.	283
XII. Captivity of Mary Fowler, of Hopkinton, N. H.	284
XIII. An account of the Fall Fight, which occurred near Connecticut river, May 18, 1676; and a narrative of the escape of Jona. Wells, of Hatfield,	287
XIV. Extracts from the Ancient Records in Haverhill, Mass.	293
XV. Wonders of the Season,	294
XVI. Anecdotes,	282, 295, 296

## INDEX TO THE NAMES MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.

Adams Hon. [John]	152	Bishop elder Job	50	Clough Daniel	75
— Rev. Zabdiel	56	— Enos	62, 63, 214	— Stephen	75
— Samuel	124	Blake William	23	Clark Peter	76
— Lt. col. Winborn	124	— Samuel	15, 23	— captain	253
— Rev. Joseph	267, 268	— Thomas	23, 124	Clapp Daniel	124
Allen [Dr.] William	53	— Moses	295, 296	Clinton Sir H.	108, 151
— Rev. W.	263, 264	— Israel		Coffin rev. P.	127, 263, 264
— Elijah	183	Blanchard Joseph	69, 93	Colburn Lt. col A.	125
Anderson —	185, 239	— James	125	Colcord John	124
Andross Sir Edm.	255	Bluot rev. [John]	263, 264	Coburn Amos	125
Annan Rev. D.	56, 132	Bloss Walter	295	Corbett rev. [Thomas]	253
— Rev. R.	39, 56, 133	Blodgett capt. S.	125	— Jesse	287
Anne Queen	45	Bomazeen (Indian)	58	Corwallis earl	110
Aphor Charles	237	Boynton Joseph	125	Cogan Patrick	123
— John	229, 230, 231	Brackett A. N. esq.	85	Cotton rev. J. (Boston)	257
Arnold Gen.	152	— J. W. esq.	138	— rev. J. (Hampt.)	257
Ashley Col. [Samuel]	168	Bradford Samuel	125	— rev. Samuel	123
Asten Abiel	28, 31	— William	124	— rev. Seaborn	257
Atherton Rev. H.	288, 292	Bradstreet gov.	253	— rev. Ward 263—268	
Atkinson Hon. Theg.	127	Breyman col.	105	Cochran William	139
— Theodore	14, 57, 64, [214, 215]	Brown capt. J.	183	Cram Daniel	15
Ayer Ebenezer	28, 35	— Richard	124	Crombie James	125
Badger Gen. Joseph	77	— Edmund	15	Cunings rev. doct.	56
Badger —	71	— Edward	15	— William	28
Badcock Rev. J.	19, 24	Bryant Walter	30	Cunningham Th.	138, 139
Barber R. Esq.	22, 23	Bucknam gen.	295	— Samuel	138
— Robert	62, 214	Burnap rev. J.	90	Cushing rev. Jen.	38, 263, [264, 265]
Barnard Dr. Silas	22	Burnside Thomas	85	Cuyler col. Cornelius	213
— Francis	22	Burbank J. &c.	284	Curtis gen. Zebina	255
Barron Elias	28, 31, 32, 34	Calfe Robert	15	Dana doct. J. F.	160
— Abel	295	Carr Hezekiah	15	— hon. Samuel	296
Baum Col.	101—105	— capt. James	124	Danforth hon. T.	252, 255
Bartlett Gov. J.	141—155	Cass Naasson	15	Danford Joshua	23
— Hon. Levi	155	— Jonathan	126	— Edward	23
— Stephen	141	Carleton Timothy	68	Dalton rev. Timothy	256
Baker Cornet	183	Call Nathaniel	23	Davis Eleazar	28, 31, 32
— capt.	127	Carrigain doct. P.	83, 84	— Josiah	28, 30, 33, 34
Barnet Jonathan	139	Cephas mrs. —	282	— Simon	280
Batchelder Nath.	15	Chadbourne doct. T.	81	Deheline mons.	184
Bathrick Samuel	15	Chandonnet F.	124	Dearborn gen. H.	97, 125
Barr Samuel	64	Chandler John	23	Denison gen.	253
Bayley rev. Mr.	266	Chamberlain J.	23—34	Dennet John	125
Belknap rev. J.	37—43, 257	Chaddock E. N.	295	Dieskau gen.	218
Bean Simeon	76	Cherry Samuel	124	Dinsmore John	138
Belcher gov. J.	129, 279	Chesley John	34	Dow Samuel	127
Bedel col. Timothy	238	— Thomas	137	Downing Lt. col. R.	64
Bell W. B.	124	Chickering rev. J.	56	Drew capt. John	124
— Frederick M.	124	Chase elder Ebenezer	20	Dudley gov. J.	45, 244—250
Beal capt. Z.	125	— Enoch	125	— Hon. John	155—160
Beede rev. Thomas	65, 67	— Dudley	125	— Edward	156, 180
Bellingham gov.	253	Church col. [Benja.]	245	— John Duke	156
Bellows Benjamin	64	Chapman John	15	— Robert Earl	156
— colonel	168	Cilley col. J.	123	— Gov. Thomas	156, [160, 243]
Beck Jonathan	15	Clayes capt. E.	125	— Rev. S.	156, 160, 243
Bernard gov. F.	275	Clough Moses	23		

## BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Dudley Stephen	76, 157	Franklin doct. Benj.	151	Hedges C.	45
— James	157	French Samuel	15	Heath Gen. William	111
— Roger	157	— Joseph	15	Henderson Joseph	139
Dunbar rev. E.	55, 56, 129	— Benjamin	15	Hendrick col.	106
Dustin Moses	125	Frye capt. Isaac	125	Hill John	294
— Moody	124	— capt. Ebenezer	124	Hilton col. W.	241-251
— Ebenezer	294	— James	31	Winthrop k. col.	64
Duston Mrs. [Hannah]	84	— rev. Jonathan	28-35	Winthrop	250
Dwinell Amos	15	Fryer Nathaniel	127	Edward	241
Eaton J. shua	126	Gage John	64	William	241
— Benjamin	15	Gates gen. H.	98-109, 163	Joseph	125
Eastman Amos	92, 93	Germaine ld. George	108	Hibbard rev. A.	124
— Ephraim Esq.	23	Giddings col.	147	Hinsdale Experience	288
Edgely Thomas	75	Gilchrist Richard	139	Hickcox Benja.	126
Edes Amasa	138	Gilmen David	124	Hobart Samuel	64
Ellis Benjamin	125	— Daniel	64	Hoyt Michael	125
— John	15	— Nicholas	76, 125	John	15
— capt. William	125	— col. Daniel	157	Nathan	125
Elkins doct. T.	23	— Caleb	158	Holmes rev. Abiel	56
Eliot rev. doct.	41	— John	157	Hovey Ivory	125
— Robert	127	— maj. Jere.	123	Howe Barzillai	124
— William	124	— Nathaniel	125	Howe mrs.	120
Ely Samuel	237	Gilson Joseph	28, 31	Howe ld. Richard	151
Emerson capt. Amos	124	Gookin Rev. N.		ld. George	94, 234
— rev. [Daniel]	266	(263, 264, 267		House capt. John	124
— Jonathan	124	Goodale Isaac	185, 239	Hubbard judge	159
— Samuel	64	— Ezekiel	125	Huntocn Joseph	126
Emery dr. Anthony	15, 17	Gordon hon. William	262	Hutchins capt. N.	124
— Benjamin	84	— capt. William	262	William	124
— Willard	23	— James	262	Otis	281
Emmons Abel	280	Gove Joseph	15	Hutchinson col.	249
Enfield doct.	46, 49	Grahame John	138	gov. Thomas	29, 275
Facy Joseph	125	Gray capt. James	126	Jackson hon. L.	281, 292
Fairweather capt.	255	Gregg col.	106	Jadrey George	14
Farmer rev. Hugh	137	— Hugh	129	James rev. Thos.	252
Farnsworth Eben	191, 239	Greely Jonathan	64	Jefferson hon Th:	114, 115
— Stephen	183, 239	— Andrew	293	Jefts John	28, 30, 34
— Samuel	183, 239	Grove Hannah	230	Jewett rev. Jedidiah	62
Farrar rev. Stephen	56	Gould James	124	Jones Richard	78, 127
— Jacob	28, 31, 34	— Nathaniel	185, 239	Enos	282
— Joseph	23, 31	Grotius	137	Stephen	64
Farwell Jos. 28, 30, 32, 33		Hale col. Nathan	125	Johnson capt. E.	252-255
— capt. Isaac	123	Hale doct. J.	57, 64, 123	hon. Wm.	254, 255
Fay David	113, 114	Hail capt. Edward	247	Robert	254
Fellows Joseph	17	— John	127	Noah	28, 31
— Ezekiel	23	Hancock presidnt	150	Ichabod	28, 30
— Benjamin	23	Haines Josiah	123	Josiah	28, 31
Frost George	124	Hardy Thomas	121, 281	mrs. Susannah	177-239
Fitch rev. Jabez	257	— Daniel	281	James	180-239
— John	233	Harvey rev. J. P.	76	Johnstone rev. mr.	56, 132
Fisk rev. Abel	67	Harris hon. John	294	Kelly John esq.	116
Flagg rev. [Ebenezer]	266	Hastings John	238	Benjamin	75
Fletcher Samuel esq.	281	Hasham Stephen	238	Keyes Asa	281
— rev. Elijah	140	Hartwell Edward esq.	181	Solomon	28, 32
— mrs. Bridget	140	— Jonathan	281	Kidder Benjamin	28
— Ebenezer	125	Hartwood John	28, 34	Kimball col. George	238
— Simeon	67	Hawkins Willia	125	Benjamin	123
Folsom Nathaniel	64, 147	Haskins Joseph	75	Kittredge Jonathan	
— Nicholas	76	Haven rev. doct. S.			28, 30, 34
Forsythe David	125	(263, 267, 268		Knight Roger	242
Fogg rev. Jeremiah	263	Hatch John	127	Knowles Sir Charles	185
— Jerry	124	Hackley James	138	eld. John	76
Fox John	75	Haywood Samuel	129, 139	Laboree Peter	191-239
Fowler Mary	283	Healey Nathan	64	Ladd Edward	18
— Jeremiah	287	— Nathaniel	15	John	18

## BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Ladd Nathaniel	13	Meivin Eleazer	28, 31	Pool Jonathan	123
Lakin Isaac	23	Meserve Nathl.	14	Powers Walter	75
Bakeman Tobias	15	Mirrow Joshua	125	Potter Joseph	125
Langdon hon. John	89,	Mitchell Samuel	133, 139	Prescott Jesse	15
[109, 153]		rev. [Jona.]	253	Joseph	15
— rev. dr. Saml.	43, 44,	Miller gov. James	129	doct. William	72
[263 268]		Moody rev. J.	257	Pritchard Jeremiah	123
Lavans David	127	rev. [John]	263, 267	Proctor William	23
Lawrence Joseph	124	Montgomery gen.	108	Putnam gen. Israel	234
Lancey George	67	Montcalm gen.	174	Seth	133, 239
Leavitt Dudley	46	Moore doct. J. B.	22, 23	doct. John	67
— Samuel	127	Jacob B.	9	Ephraim	70
— Nathaniel	125	Coffin	295	Raino Elias	17, 18
Lee Anne	50, 54	Samuel	14, 17	Randolph Edward	235
— William	124	deac. S.	133	Rathburn Daniel &	
Leman Samuel	125	Morrill capt. A.	124	Valentine	54
Lechford Thomas	260	Samuel	124	Redman John	127
Leverett gen. John	253	Morrison rev. J.	53, 132—	Richardson capt. Jos.	140
Lincoln gen. Benja.	102,		[139]	capt. Z.	140
[103, 135]				mrs. Bridget	140
Livermore capt. O.	125	Jonathan	139	Phinehas	75
— rev. Jonathan	66, 68	John	131	Thomas	23, 31
Lingfield Edward	28	Morey William	17, 18	Ripley rev. Sylvanus	63
Light Ebenezer	124	Morse rev. Jedidiah	42	Ritchie John	129
Lydius J. W. 62, 205, 217		Moulton Jona.	64	— William	133
Lyon Aaron	183, 239	R.	295	Robbe William	129, 135
Lowell capt. J. 25—35		Moxus. (an Indian)	58	lt. William	135—137
— [Jonathan]	57	Mudget Benja.	77	Robbins Jona.	28, 30, 31
Logan Shelden	281	David	124	Robinson Noah	135
Lutwyche col. E. G.	64, 89	Samuel	77	Jonathan	113, 114
Main rev. [Amos]	263	Thomas	75	J.	294
March Cleraent	64	Nichols Col. [Moses]	106	capt. Caleb	124
— Colonel	249	James	124	Rockwood doct. Eben.	67
Martin Will'am	233	Noble Lazarus	116, 117	Rogers rev. Daniel	44
Marston Paul S.	23	Norton rev. [John]	253	James	240
Massey Joseph	183, 239	Norris capt. James	124	major Robert	94, 235
Mather rev. Richard	252	Noyes John	64, 231		(249, 286)
— [rev. doct. I.]	255	Joseph	21	Row Nathan	15
— dr. C. 137, 156,	160	Odiorne Jotham	14	Rowell capt. William	125
Maud rev. Daniel	256	Odlin rev. John	263, 265	Rust rev. Henry	263, 266
Mason J. T.	13, 69, 228,	— rev. Woodbridge	267	Rutledge hon. John	152
	[231]	Olcott Bulkley	186	Sabatis, an Indian	234, 235
M'Coy Charles	138	Olin Gideon	113, 114	Sanborn John	76
M'Leod George	138	Ordway doct.	141	Israel	54
M'Allister Randall	139	Packer Thomas	14	Sartwell O.	183, 186, 239
M'Gregore David	125	Page David	15	— Simon	121
— rev. David	236	Ebenezer	76	Saunders mr.	294
M'Clary capt. M.	125	Caleb	95	Sawyer Jeremiah	76
M'Gaffey Andrew	125	Padgett William	233	Scott capt. William	124,
M'Clure capt.	122	Parker William, jr.	124		134—138
M'Neil capt.	224	— David	133	Alexander	134, 139
M'Nee Robert	133	Parsons William	77	David	138
— William	133	— rev. (Saml.)	263, 268	James	133
M'Farlaad W.	295	Parkhurst doct. Timo.	67	Thomas	133
M'Conihe Isaac	281	Partridge lt. gov.	127	William	129
M'Levan mr.	295	Paugus (Indian)	33, 34, 35	Schuyler col. Peter	221,
M'Cauley Nathl.	121	Perrin Peter	183, 239		227, 232, 233, 237
Mead L. G. esq.	277	Penniman Adna	125	Scribner Saml.	62, 214
Meloon Nathl.	62, 214	Peirce Joshua	14	Scammon col. A.	125
— Josiah	124	Pepperell Sir William	40	Secombe rev. Joseph	141
Merrill Phineas, esq.	116	Phillips hon. Wm.	138	Senier Asa	124
— P. & E.	52	Pike rev. James	266—268	Severance Joseph	68
— [rev. Nathl.]	263	Plumb E. S.	281	Severans Joseph	23
— doct. Silas	23	Plaisted John	127	Sharp Reuben	295
Melvin David	29, 31	Plumer gov. (William)	38	Sherman rev. John	180

## BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Shirley gov. William	187	Thompson Jesse	20	Wetherbee Samuel	237
	213, 215, 216	Thornton hon. M.	87—91,	West Nathaniel	83
Sheepscot Jo. an Indian	58		149, 153	Wheelock rev. dr. E.	
Shurtleff rev. Roswell	232	— Matthew, jr.	90		268, 268
Shepard John	64	— James, esq.	90	Wheelright rev. John	257
Sherburne Benja. jr.	214	Titigaw F. an Indian	93	Whidden Timothy	117
Shute mrs. Fanny	116—123	Titcomb major B.	123	James	116
John	123	Todd col. A.	64, 133	Whipple rev. Joseph	263
Simpson Thomas	125	Towle Caleb	79, 240	White, Charles	133
Sinclair major	77	True elder William	20	Phillips	272
Sleeper elder Neh.	20	Tucker rev. John	127	rev. Broughton	281
Thomas	23	Tucker Joseph	23	Robert	23
Smith hon. J.	133, 139	Turner capt.	239	Whiting Sam'l	28, 29, 31
— hon. Samuel	130,	— James	138	Whittemore rev. A.	266
	137, 138	Solomon	138	Pelatiah	124
— John, esq.	133, 138	Tyler Abraham	293	Wibird Richard	14
— William, esq.	133	Benja M.	11	S.	214, 216
— Jonathan	138	Tyng col. Eleazer	34, 35	Willard, col. Aaron	234
— Isaac	76	Usher lt. gov. John	127	col. Josiah	180, 181
— Moses	280, 232	Robert	28, 30, 34	maj. J.	64, 187, 189
Snow John	230	Vambrain capt.	221	rev. doct. Joseph	180
Sparhawk col.	40	Vaudriel Mons.	218, 222	rev. mr.	235
Spaulding Daniel	85		223, 225	Joseph	235, 239
— Edward	85	Wadleigh capt. Jona.	250	Jonathan	123
mrs.	85	Wainwright col.	249	Moses	178, 192
Spofford rev. Luke A.	76	Wait Benjamin	288	rev. Samuel	180
Stanhope Samuel	183	capt. Jason	124	maj. S.	178, 179, 253
Stark gen. John	92—116	Walcut Thomas	41	Wilkins rev. mr.	266
William	92, 93	Waldron Richard	127	Wilmarth, rev. Ezra	67
hon. Caleb	115, 123	Shadrach	127	Wi'son Hugh esq.	133
Stearns doct. Isaac	240	Walker rev. Timothy	266	hon. James	138
Stevens capt. P.	183—186	Charles, esq.	84	James jun.	138
	192	Walkings Andrew	233	Nathaniel	76
Enos	136, 137	Wallace David	138	William	138
Ebenezer	64	Samuel	138	Williams Walter	15, 17
Stickney B. F. esq.	116	William	124	Eunice	64
— Jonathan	84	Wallingford Thomas	11	rev. Johu	64
Stiles Reuben	67	Warner Daniel lt. col.	64	Peleg	124
Stinson David	92	Warren Pelatiah	124	Winchell Jedidiah	23, 183, 239
— Samuel	129, 138	Washington Gen.	99, 109,		
	236		151, 216	Winkley Francis	54
St. Auge Louis C.	117	Watson elder Elijah	19	Winthrop gov. John	242
Stombrow capt.	216, 221	Weare hon. Meshach	23	Wise John	123
Stone capt. Benja.	126	64, 77, 87, 147, 159, 269	Wolfgren.	174	
Stuart Charles J.	138	capt. Richard	12,	Woods Daniel	28, 30, 34
Swan William	138	Daniel	15	Thomas	28, 30, 34
John	139	Webster rev. dr. S.	141	Woodbury Luke	125
Sweat Samuel	124	John	293	Wood rev. Abraham	281
Symmes rev. Thos.	25, 293	Amos	126	Woodward mr.	71
Sullivan gov. James	116	Wedgwood James	125	Woodwell Mary	284
— gen. John	134, 147,	Weed Dorothy	77	Wooster gen. David	260
	269, 270	Orlando	75, 77	Worcester rev. F.	57, 260
Stoddard Lemuel	282	Weeks, Major Win.	64	Jesse	261
Taggard William	125	William	76	Joseph E.	261
Taggart James	123	William, jun.	125	rev. Leonard	261
Tarbell mr.	63	Welc'thomas	23	rev. Noah	261
Taylor Joseph	63	Wells Jonathan	287—292	Noah esq.	260
— Samuel	238	Weutworth gov. B.	70,	rev. doct. Sam'l	261
Thacher rev. T.	56, 180	[144, 187, 214, 215,	Thomas	261	
		218, 267, 280			
Thayer rev. doct. E.	154	Wentworth gov. John	39	Worthen Ezekiel	15
Thomas William	280				
Mary	282	{77, 141, 146, 148, 270	Wyman Seth	28, 29, 30,	
Thomlinson John	230	Wentworth hon. John	150		
Thompson Benjamin	23	John lt. gov.	34	32, 35	
David	241	Mark H.	14	Young David	75
Ebenezer	272	lt. col. John	64	doct. John	136
Joshua	124	John	14	Joseph	76
				elder Peter	29



















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 997 197 8

